

nia  
al

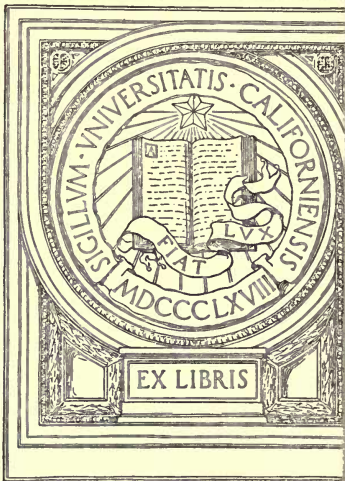
A  
0  
0  
0  
0  
0  
6  
3  
2  
4  
8



UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

*Legh*

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
AT LOS ANGELES



GIFT OF  
Paul M. Powell







THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

500 N. 5TH ST. NEW YORK

ANNO 1900 TO VINTI  
21.10.1900  
VINTI

THE  
FIFTH VOLUME  
OF  
LETTERS  
Writ by a

**Turkish Spy,**

Who Liv'd Five and Forty YEARS  
Undiscover'd at

**P A R I S:**

Giving an Impartial ACCOUNT to the  
*Divan at Constantinople, of the most Remark-*  
*able Trans. ctions of Europe: And, Disco-*  
*vering several Intrigues and Secrets of the*  
*Christian Courts (especially of That of France)*  
Continued from the YEAR 1642, to the  
Year 1682.

*Written, Originally, in Arabick. Translated into Ita-*  
*lian, and from thence into English, by the Translator*  
*of the FIRST VOLUME.*

*The THIRTEENTH EDITION.*



L O N D O N:

Printed by A. WILDE,

For S. and E. Ballard, J. Brotherton, W. Meadows,  
T. Cox, R. Ware, J. Clarke, S. Birt, D. Browne,  
T. Astley, J. Shuckburgh, J. Hodges, E. Wicksteed,  
J. Oswald, J. Comyns, C. Bathurst, R. Baldwin,  
A. Strahan, and A. Wilde. [1753.]

THE  
FIFTH VOLUME

OF  
THE HISTORY

OF  
THE

ARTS

AND  
MANNERS

OF  
THE

ANCIENTS

AND  
MODERNS

OF  
THE

ARTS  
AND  
MANNERS

DR46  
M32eE  
1753  
V. 5



TO THE  
READER.

**P**REFACES, methinks, are so much like the *Printed Bills* pasted upon the *Booths* in *Bartholomew-Fair*, to give an Account of the *Entertainment* you are to expect within; that were it not in pure Compliance to Custom, one would forswear writing any. But the World is Humorous, and must be serv'd according to its own Fashion. Every Thing is damn'd that is not *a-la-mode*. And he that publishes a *Book*, without civilly accosting the  
A. 3 Reader,

To the READER.

*Reader* at the Beginning, is thought to intrench upon *Good Manners*.

To prevent all these *Inconveniences*, 'tis thought fit *once more* to say a Word or two, not in *Praise* of this *Volume of Letters*, (e'en let it take its Fortune as the other *Four* have done,) but by Way of *Apology* for some Things, which may seem liable to Censure.

SOME, perhaps, will be offended at the Zeal which appears in this *Arabian*, when he writes in Honour of the *Mahometan Faith*. Others will as much wonder at his *Looseness* and *Indifference*, his *Doubtfulness* of all Things: For, in some of his *Letters* he appears a great *Sceptick*, and confesses himself so.

THESE Gentlemen ought to consider, That his *Style* and *Sentiments* are suited to the *Quality* of the *Person* to whom he writes. To his intimate

## To the READER.

mate Friends he unbofoms himfelf with Abundance of Franknefs; but when he addreffes to the *Mufti*, or other *Grandeės* of the *Porte*, he is *Cautious* and *Reſerv'd*.

It may be ſuppoſed, that he underſtood himſelf very well, or elſe he was not fit for that *Employment* in *Paris*. And, without doubt, having had his Education in the *Seraglio*, as he profeſſes, he was no Stranger to the *Punctilio's* of *Adreſs* uſed in the *Turkiſh Court*. It was his *Policy* and *Interest* to appear a very devout *Mahometan*, when he wrote to the *Minifters* of *State*: And, 'tis poſſible he was ſo in Reality, or at leaſt perſuaded himſelf ſo, at certain *Seaſons*. And yet this hinders not, but he might, at other *Times*, take the *Liberty* to deſcant on ſome *Absurdities* in their *Doctrines* and *Practiſe*, when He wrote to his *Familiars*, and was minded to converſe with *Freedom*.

## To the READER.

IF in some Points he seems to give Credit to the *Arabian Writers*, who have treated of *Egypt* and its *Antiquities*; in others, he shews himself a Man not over-fond of *Fables* and *Romances*.

HOWEVER, let his *Opinions* be what they will, and his *Sentiments* never so *extravagant* in Matters of *Speculation* and *Controversy*, so long as his *Morals* are sound and good, there's no Occasion to be captious. We need not fear that any *Christian*, or any Man of Sense will be profelyted by his Letters, to a *Religion*, which he himself, tho' professing it, yet so often doubts of, and ridicules.

HE speaks very honourably of *CHRIST*, and impartially of *Christians*, accusing their *Vices* rather than their *Doctrines*, and appearing all along a moderate Man in his Sentiments of *Religion*, and a Friend to *Virtue* and  
*Reason*.



To the READER.

*Reason.* If he discovers some Failings, in being too melancholy, consider, That he was a Mortal like other Men. However, *Reader*, admire his untainted Loyalty, and imitate it.

Y o u will find in this *Volume* true *History*, with Variety of solid Remarks; and not a few Secrets of Cardinal *Mazarini* and *Oliver Cromwell* uncabinetted : Particularly, that famous *Intrigue* carried on by Colonel *Spintelet* and his Confederates, to save *Ostend* from being surpriz'd by the *French* in the Year 1658, and to bubble Two of the ablest *Statesmen* in *Europe*.

AFTER all, assure thyself, that the next *Volume* will contain more *Illustrious Relations* than any that has gone before : Where you will hear of an End put to the War between *France* and *Spain*, after it had lasted Five and twenty Years ; and the Marriage of *Lewis XIV.* with the *Spanish Infanta* ;

To the READER.

as also of an universal Peace in *Christendom* : The Restoration of *Charles* the Second to his Crown and Kingdoms, after Twelve Years Exile in Foreign Countries, and Twelve several Revolutions of Government, here at Home. With many other Memorable and Important Events and Transactions in the World : As the dreadful *Earthquake* which overturn'd Part of the *Pyrenean* Mountains ; the more destructive *Plague*, which swept away almost an Hundred Thousand People in *London* ; and the deplorable *Fire*, which consumed the greatest Part of that famous CITY, in the Space of three Days.

You will there also find an Account of the Death of that Great Minister of State, Cardinal *Mazarini* : Of the Duke of *Orleans*, Uncle to the *French* King : Of the Dutcheß of *Savoy* : Of *Carolus Josephus*, the Emperor's Brother : Of the Duke of *Vendosme* : Of  
the

To the READER.

the Queen-Mother of *France*, and of *Philip IV.* King of *Spain*, with other Persons of Princely Quality.

FOR this *Arabian* was careful to transmit to the *Ottoman Porte* Intelligence of all Things which were most remarkable in *Europe*. And that his *Letters* might not seem tedious, he intermix'd *Moral Reflections*, with some Maxims of *Policy*, Essays of *Reason*, and now and then, a Touch of *Philosophy*: And if we may guess at the Cause of his more abounding in these kind of *Miscellany Discourses* after the Year 1659, than he did before; it seems probable, That a *General Peace* about that Time being Establish'd in *Europe*, he had little else to write, but his *Observations* on the several States and Courts of Christian Princes, the different Manners, Customs and Laws of People; the Councils and Intrigues of Statesmen: With such other Matters as occurred worthy of Notice.

## To the READER.

IF either in this *Volume*, or in those that are to come, he seems in any of his Letters to alter his Opinion, and contradict his former Sentiments; remember 'tis no more than what the greatest Writers have done, who have lived to Old Age, as this Agent did. No body is ignorant of St. *Augustine's Retractions*, and *Cornelius Agrippa's Vanity of Sciences*: Wherein those two great Authors run counter to all they had writ before. And 'twere easy to produce an Hundred Instances besides.

IN a Word, *Reader*, take in good Part the Translator's Pains, who renders Things as he found 'em, without altering or corrupting the Sense of his Copy. *Farewell.*





A

# TABLE

OF THE

LETTERS and MATTERS  
Contained in this VOLUME.

---

V O L. V.

---

B O O K I.

---

## LETTER I.

**M** *Abmut the Arabian, and vilest of the Grand Seignior's Slaves, to the My-  
sterious Esad, Arbitrator of doubt-  
ful Problems, Prince of the Musti's.*

Page 1

*He complains for want of fuller Instructions in  
several Cases ; and particularly desires his  
Counsel as to the Fast of Ramezan.*

II. To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at Vienna. 5  
*Remarks on the Death of the Roman King :  
With some curious Epitaphs.*

III. To Mahummed Hodgia, Venerable Eremite  
of the Cave replete with Wonders. 10

*Of Mahmut's Infirmities : A remarkable Story  
of Clearchus, a devout Man in Asia.*

IV. To the Kaimacham. 16  
*Of*

# The T A B L E.

*Of the Sieges of Stenay and Arras. A notable Instance of Gallantry in the Garrison of Merdin.*

V. To Dgnet Oglou. 19  
*Mahmut acquaints him how he spends his Birth-day, with Reflections on the usual Vanity of Mortals at such Times.*

VI. To the Seličtar Aga, or Sword-Bearer to the Grand Seignior. 22

*Of the Surrender of Stenay, and the Relief of Arras. Remarks on the Signs which went before the King of the Romans Death. Of Queen Christina's coming to Antwerp.*

VII. To Pesteli Hali, his Brother, Master of the Grand Seignior's Customs at Constanti-  
 nople. 25

*He advises him to be frugal of Time, and not to spend it in Gaming. The Misfortune of a Chinese Captain.*

VIII. To the Reis Effendi, Principal Secretary of the Ottoman Empire. 30

*He expostulates with him about Kienan Bassa's Old Grudge, &c.*

IX. To the Venerable Musti. 32

*Of the Pope's Sickness and last Will. A Character of his Sister-in-law, Donna Olympia. Of the War between the Muscovites and Polanders. Of the Grand Seignior's Losses by Sea.*

X. To Pesteli Hali, his Brother, Master of the Grand Seignior's Customs. 35

*He informs him of the Arrival of his Mother Oucomiche, and his Cousin Isouf at Paris.*

XI. To

# The T A B L E.

- XI. To *Adonai*, a Jew, Prisoner in the Tower of *Nona* at *Rome*. 40  
*He reprehends his Immoralities for meddling with the Religion of the Romans. Teaches him a Receipt to procure his Escape.*
- XII. To *Mehemet*, once an *Eunuch Page* in the *Seraglio*, but now an *Exile* in *Egypt*, at *Grand Caire*. 43  
*Of the Lawfulness of Wine. A Dispute between Noah and the Devil about it. Of Joseph's Prison; the Land of Alphion; the Story of Hagar, the Mother of Ishmael, and other Matters.*
- XIII. To *Kerker Hassan*, *Bassa*. 48  
*Of the Pope's Death; and of the Ambition of the Roman Clergy.*
- XIV. To the *Kaimacham*. 51  
*He blames Kisur Dramelec, Secretary of the Nazarene Affairs, for not sending him timely and good Intelligence. Of a violent Plague in Muscovy. Of Egyptians or Gypsies.*
- XV. To the same. 55  
*Divers Opinions concerning the Original of the Gypsies. Of the Conclave at Rome, and of Cardinal de Retz.*

---

## B O O K II.

---

### L E T T E R I.

---

- T**O *Cara Hali*, Physician to the Grand Seignior. 59  
*A Story of Helal, a Physician of Arabia. Of Avicen, and of Thabet Eb'n Abraham.*
- II. To *Afis Bassa*. 65  
*Of*



# The T A B L E.

- Of the strange Punishment inflicted on a Deer-Stealer of Wirtemberg, by the Elector of Saxony. A Story of an Arabian Captain.*
- III. To *Nathan Ben Saddi*, a Jew, at *Vienna*. 68  
*More on the same Subject. Remarks on the Indians, and on the Law of Moses.*
- IV. To *Dgebe Nafir*, *Bassa*. 71  
*Of the Sects and Divisions among the Christians, Particularly of the Wars between the Catholics and Protestants in Piedmont.*
- V. To *William Vospel*, a Recluse of *Austria*. 74  
*Of the Sepulchre of King Childeric. Mahmut presents him with a Cabinet of curious Antiquities.*
- VI. To the most Illustrious and Invincible *Vizir Azem*, at the *Porte*. 78  
*Of a secret Order given him by the Vizir ; and the Necessity of a Turkish Ambassador in the French Court to carry on the Design.*
- VII. To *Nathan Ben Saddi*, a Jew at *Vienna*. 80  
*He advises him not to be too Religious, but to follow his Business chearfully.*
- VIII. To *Mustapha Lulu Beamtulla*, a Man of the *Law*. 82  
*He argues against the false Notions of the Resurrection common among Mahometans and Christians. Of the Apparition of Bones in Egypt.*
- IX. To *Solyman Kufir Aga*, Prince of the *Black Eunuchs*. 85  
*Of the Advance of the Bassa of Aleppo to the Prime Vizirate.*
- X. To the most illustrious *Vizir Azem*, at the *Porte*. 88  
*He*



# The T A B L E.

*He congratulates his New Dignity, and claims a Reward for having formerly accus'd him to the Divan, when he held Correspondence with the Venetians.*

XI. To Mehemet, an exil'd Eunuch, at Caire in Egypt. 91

*He ridicules some Stories of the Egyptians, and relates, in short, the Voyage of Domingo Gonzales to the Moon.*

XII. To Zornesan Mustapha, Bassa of the Sea. 94

*He wishes him good Success against the Venetians ; a short Character of that People. Of the Conquest of Jamaica by the English. A Discourse of Oliver the English Protector. Of Leopoldus Ignatius Josephus's being elected King of the Romans.*

XIII. To Pesteli Hali, his Brother, Master of the Grand Seignior's Customs. 98

*An Encomium of his Cousin Isouf. Of his being in Muscovy. He desires him to recommend Isouf to Kerker Hassan Bassa. Isouf's Remarks on Egypt.*

XIV. To Ismael Kaidar Cheik, a Man of the Law, 101

*Of Queen Christina's Rambles through Europe, with an Italian Libel which was found in the Hands of Pasquin.*

XV. To the same. 104

*Of a New Star appearing in Europe. The Jews Opinion of it, and of their Messias. Of the Rebellion of the late Vizir Azem's Son. Of a Peace between the French and English.*

XVI. To Solymán, his Cousin, at Scutari. 108

*He reprehends his Discontentedness, and encourages*

# The T A B L E.

*ges him to follow his Trade, by several eminent Examples. A Story of Diogenes and Plato.*

XVII. To *Melec Amet.* 112

*Of a Moor baptised in Paris. Of the Ottoman Friar in Malta. And of Don Philipppo, Son of the Dey of Tunis. Of Cardinal Mazari-ni's Trick to hinder Swedeland and Branden-burgh from making a League against King Casimir.*

XVIII. To *Sedrec Al' Giraw'n, Chief Treasurer to the Grand Seignior.* 116

*He congratulates his New Honour. Of Keinan Bassa's being found by the Tartars on a Dung-hil in Muscovy, when a Child. He descants on the late Sedition at Constantinople.*

XIX. To the same. 121

*How Mahmut's Chamber was search'd, and the Method he took to secure his Box of Letters.*

## B O O K III.

### L E T T E R I.

**T**O *Dgnet Oglou.* 127  
*He discourses concerning Chance, and the Origin of Evil. Of Deists in Europe. And of the Sincere Fraternity among the antient Arabians.*

II. To the *Nazin Eschref, or Prince of the Emirs, at the Porte.* 132

*Of a terrible Plague broke out in Rome, Na-ples, and the adjacent Parts. Of the Loss of Valenciennes to the Spaniards. Of Ado-nai's Death at Rome.*

III. To *Melec Amet.* 135  
*Of*

# The T A B L E.

*Of a great Chasm, or Breach made in the Earth  
not far from Paris.*

- IV. To *Zornezan Mustapha, Beglerbeg of Erz-  
ram.* 136

*He congratulates his Retreat from the Toils and  
Perils of the Seraglio. Reflections on the Au-  
thors of the late Troubles at Constantinople.*

- V. To the most Renowned and most Illustrious  
*Mahomet, Vizir Azem at the Porte.* 139

*Mahmut congratulates his Assumption to this  
Dignity. Presents him with the Pictures of  
the French King, Cardinal Mazarini,  
Queen of Sweden, and others: As also with  
twelve Watches of his own Workmanship.  
Of Queen Christina's Entertainment at the  
French Court.*

- VI. To *Abrahan Eli Zeid, Hogia, Preacher to  
the Seraglio.* 143

*He descants on the Covenant of Mahomet with  
the Christians. Some Prophetick Passages  
of Mahomet. A Story of a Black Image  
in Spain.*

- VII. To *Murat, Bassa.* 147

*Of the Death of the King of Portugal, and the  
Coronation of his Son. Of Count Harcourt's  
playing Fast and Loose with the French King.  
And of the Marschal de la Ferte's Bravery.*

- VIII. To *Hebatolla Mir Argun, Superior of the  
Convent of Dervises at Cogni in Natolia.* 149

*He condoles the Death of Bedredin his Predeces-  
sor; sends him the True Effigies of the Mes-  
sias; with a short History of John the Baptist.*

- IX. To *Selim Al' Mosel, Venerable Imaum of  
the Mosque of Sancta Sophia.* 155

*Of*

# The T A B L E.

- Of Columbus, the First Discoverer of America. And of the Destruction of Lima and Calao, two Cities in Peru, by an Earthquake and Fire from Heaven.
- X. To *Mustapha Bassa*. 159  
Of Ismael Bir Couli Can, the Persian Ambassador at the Porte.
- XI. To *Mehemet*, an exil'd Eunuch in Egypt. 162  
He acquaints him with the Death of Solymán, the Kussir Aga. Of the Antiquity of the Pyramids. King Saudrid's Vision. Another of Achmon the High-Priest. He asserts the Eternity of the World.
- XII. To the most Venerable *Musti*. 170  
He congratulates his Assumption to that sacred Dignity: Proposes the Advantage of Translating Histories into the Turkish Language. And discourses of the ancient Arabians and Scythians.
- XIII. To the *Kaimacham*. 175  
Of the German Emperor's Death: The ill State of the Empire. The Factions of the Electors, and Cardinal Mazarini's Aims.
- XIV. To *Raba Mahomet*, General of the Ottoman Forces, at his Camp near Adrianople. 177.  
Of the Affairs of Babylon, and the Persians. Of the Troubles in Europe. Of a terrible Eruption of Fire from Mount *Ætna* in Sicily.
- XV. To *Cara Hali*, Physician to the Grand Seignior. 180  
He descants on the Succession of Abu Becre, Omar, and Othman, the First Caliphs. And seems to favour Hali the Prophet of the Persians.
- XVI. To *Cara Mustapha Bassa*. 184  
Of

# The T A B L E.

*Of the Isle of Tenedos; and the Trojan War.  
Of Ajax's Folly in killing himself. Of seven-  
teen Spanish Ships of War burnt and sunk by  
the English, under the Command of Admiral  
Blake. With other Matters.*

XVII. To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at Vienna. 188

*Of the Quarrel between the Elector of Bavaria  
and Prince Palatine, about the Vicarship of  
the Empire.*

XVIII. To Melec Amet. 190

*Of Trances and Ecstasies. A Story of Selah  
an Indian Physician.*

XIX. To the Kaimackam. 194

*Of the Surrender of Montmeli to the French,  
and the Speech of the Governor to the King.  
Of the Turks ill Successes in Candia.*

XX. To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at Vienna. 199  
*He relates, in short, the Life and Miracles of  
Mahomet.*

XXI. To Dicheu Hussein, Bassa. 204

*Of a Quarrel between the French and Spanish  
Ambassadors at the Hague. With other In-  
telligence from Denmark, Portugal, Mun-  
ster, and the German Court.*

XXII. To Dgnet Oglou. 206

*He complains of his Friends Reservedness and  
Silence. Rebukes the trivial Controversies of  
the Mussulmans. And denies that GOD  
has a Body or Passions like us.*

XXIII. To the Aga of the Janizaries. 210

*Of the Swedes taking Fredericks Ode by Storm.  
An Interview of the King of Poland and Elector  
of Brandenburg. Of the taking of Mardyke  
by the French and English.*

BOOK

# The TABLE.

---

## BOOK IV.

---

### LETTER I.

**T**O Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand Seignior. 214

*He discourses of Free-Will and Predestination. A Digression occasioned by a sudden Tempest of Thunder and Lightning.*

II. To Mustapha, Bassa. 219

*Of Queen Christina's Sentencing one of her Domesticks to Death. And the Censure of the Civilians thereupon.*

III. To Mustapha Berber Aga. 221

*He acquaints him with the Birth of a young Prince of Spain; and the extraordinary Magnificences exhibited by the Spanish Ambassadors at the Hague, on this Occasion.*

IV. To Pesteli Hali, his Brother, Master of the Grand Seignior's Customs at Constantinople. 223

*Of his Mother Oucomiche; and of Isouf his Cousin. Of the Pyramids and Mummies; with some Remarks on the Nile.*

V. To the Kaimacham. 230

*Of the Sentence pronounc'd by the Venetians against Girolamo Loredan, and Giovanni Contarini. Examples of Justice on Traytors. Of great Inundations in Germany and Flanders.*

VI. To Solyman his Cousin, at Constantinople. 232

*He expostulates with him about his being too Religious. Several Opinions of Philosophers concerning the Soul.*

VII. To



# The T A B L E.

- VII. To *Afis Bassa*. 236  
*Of an Interview between the Kings of Denmark and Swedeland : And the Peace that ensued.*
- VIII. To the *Musti*. 238  
*He acquaints him with the Project of a certain Jesuit, to reform the State of Christendom,*
- IX. To *Abdel Melec Muli Omar*. 243  
*He relates, in short, his Education, and the Method of his Studies in Sicily. A Word or two of Porphyry.*
- X. To *Murat, Bassa*. 247  
*Of the taking Dunkirk by the French, and the putting it into the Hands of the English. Of the French King's Illness and Recovery.*
- XI. To *Mahamed, the Eremite of Mount Uriel in Arabia*. 249  
*He discourses of his own Passions and Vices : With something of his Virtues.*
- XII. To *Achmet Padishani Culligiz, Bassa*. 254  
*He congratulates his Succession to Darnish Mehemet, Bassa. Of the Election of a new German Emperor. The Death of Oliver ; and the French Design on Ostend.*
- XIII. To *Peste'i Hali, his Brother, Master of the Grand Seignior's Customs at Constantinople*. 261  
*Of the Arctick Regions, and the Nature of Cold. Of the Works which the Northern People build upon the Ice. Of the Funeral Monuments of ancient Heroes.*
- XIV. To *Zeidi Alamanzi, a Merchant at Venice*. 264  
*He*



# The T A B L E.

*He recommends to him Fidelity, and gives him a short Account of his Life.*

XV. To the *Kaimacham*. 266

*Of the Jealousy of the Venetians towards Strangers. A general Character of the Italians. A Comparison of them with the French.*

XVI. To *William Vospel*, a Recluse of *Austria*. 270

*Of a Street in Paris, call'd, The Street of Hell. Remarks on the Nature of Incorporeal Beings.*

XVII. To the Venerable *Ibrahim*, *Cadilesquer* of *Romeli*. 271

*Of the Interview between Cardinal Mazarini, and Don Louis de Haro, the Spanish Minister, in order to a Peace.*

XVIII. To *Musu Abu'l Yahyan*, *Alfaqui*, Professor of Theology at *Fez*. 273

*Of the Zune or Book of Doctrine. Of the Piety of Omar Eb'n Abdil Aziz, the Ninth Caliph.*



LETTERS



# LETTERS

Writ by

A SPY *at* PARIS.

---

VOL. V.

---

BOOK I.

---

## LETTER I.

Mahmut *the* Arabian, and *Vilest* of the  
Grand Seignior's Slaves, to the *Myste-*  
*rious* Esad, *Arbitrator* of Doubtful  
*Problems*, Prince of the Musti's.

WHEN I first come to *Paris*, my *In-*  
*structions* were not so full and parti-  
cular, as to direct in all Emergen-  
cies. A great many Things were  
left to my own Conduct and Prudence,  
both in *Civil* and *Religious* Matters. So that if I  
have made any false Steps, I hope 'twill be excusa-  
ble ;

ble ; in regard 'tis not so much my Fault as that of the *Ministers* who reside at the *August Port*. I have often address'd to them, desiring supplemental Rules and Cautions in some peculiar Cases which I propos'd : But they have been very sparing of their Counsels. 'Tis true, indeed about Five Years ago, I receiv'd some particular Orders from the *Vizir Azem*, and the *Kaimacham*, as also from thy *Sanctity* : Wherein I was commanded to write with all Freedom to the *Grandeets*. This, with the other Directions, has been of great Use to me. It has arm'd me with fresh Courage, and remov'd the melancholy Apprehensions I had of some Men's Revenge, whose Vices I reprov'd. Praise be to GOD, *King of the Day of Judgment*, I have accus'd no Man wrongfully. Yet I was full of Fears, even in the Performance of my Duty ; knowing, That Mortals generally love to have their Faults conceal'd, and pursue those with Malice who discover, or apprehend them. But now all my Fears in that Kind are vanished. Yet I have Scruples of another Nature, which none but the *infallible Guide* of the *Faithful* can disperse.

Ever since I have resided here, I have been precise in observing all the *Precepts* of our *Holy Law*, so far as consist'd with the Security and Success of my *Commission*. For I have been forc'd to leap over many Lies and false Oaths to conceal myself. I have likewise done Abundance of other irregular Things, to promote the Cause I am engag'd in, for all which thou hast vouchsafed me a *Dispensation*. There remains one Thing in which thy Advice is necessary.

I have been hitherto punctual in keeping the *Fest of Ramuzen*, at the Time appointed to all *Muslimans* ; which, thou knowest, falls earlier by Eleven Days every Year than it did the Years before. So that in the Space of Four and Thirty Years, it  
passes

passes through all the *Four Seasons*. Now this successive Variation of the *Great Fast*, causing it sometimes to fall at the very Times of the most solemn *Festivals* among the *Nazarenes*, such as that which they call their *Christmas*, which is a Feast of Thirteen Days; I fear, least I may be taken Notice of, should I, by celebrating the *Ramezan* at those Times, contradict the universal Practice of all the *Franks*, and start Suspicions in those with whom I converse, to my Disadvantage and Ruin.

To thee, therefore, who art the *Wiseſt* of the *Wise*, I fly for Counsel in this Exigency, beseeching thee to dictate plainly what I am to do.

I know That the Sick, or Wounded, or Travelers, are dispens'd with, if they violate the *Sacred Moon*. At which Time the *Gates of Paradise* are open'd, and invisible Favours are done to the devout Observers of this *Precept*: Whilst the *Avenues of Hell* are barricado'd, and all the *Devils* chain'd up from appearing Abroad, or doing any Mischief in the World. I say, I am not ignorant of the *Indulgence* which is given to Men under such Circumstances; provided they satisfy the *Law*, by keeping the *Fast* at some other Season, more agreeable to their Health, or other Necessities. And thus far I could have silenc'd the Alarms of my own Conscience, without molesting thee: Knowing, that a *Muſſulman* is always allow'd this Liberty in a *foreign Country*, much more in a *Region of Infidels*.

But that which I aim at, is to be inform'd, Whether to put the better Disguise on my self, and more efficaciously to prosecute the Interest of the *Grand Signior*, I may not always celebrate this *Fast*, at the precise Time that the *Christians* keep their *Lent*? For then I should pass unsuspected, and no Man would take me for any another than a *Christian* and a *Catholick*. Nay, my Manner of daily Fasting at that Time, would raise a considerable Credit

among the *Christians* that know me, They would cry me up for a *Saint*, or a very *Holy Man*. For the *Fast* of the *Christians* is a *Feast* in Comparison with the rigorous *Abstinence* of the *Mussulmans*. Those indeed refrain all Sorts of *Flesh*, but they load their Tables with Variety of *Fish*, and other Dainties; neither have they Patience to tarry for their Repast beyond the Mid-day. Whereas the *Mussulmans* taste of nothing during the *Ramezan*, till the *Sun* is gone down, and the *Stars* appear. No, not even in the parching *Desarts* of *Arabia*, where Men are ready to perish of Thirst; yet no Man will extend his Hand to the Water-pot to refresh himself in those unspeakable Agonies, till the Shadow of the *Earth* is advanced into the *higher Region* of the *Air*, and has bannish'd the least Glimmerings of the *Sun*. When, therefore, the *Franks* shall see me fast after this austere Fashion in their *Lent*, they will say, I am a very mortify'd Man, and a devout *Catholick*: For they judge altogether by the Outside. So if any Danger should threaten me, I should find Friends among the *Zealots*, and the *Indifferent* would not appear my Enemies: But the *Wicked*, whose black Guilt has render'd 'em a Terror to themselves, as well as an Abomination to others, would stand in Fear of me. Thus, on all Hands, a Way would be open for me to escape a Discovery of the *Secrets* committed to my Charge.

'Twould be much more to my Satisfaction, if I could with Safety, celebrate this *Fast* in the very *Moon* wherein the *Alcoran* was brought down from *Heaven*, as all good *Mussulmans* generally do: But I am taught not to betray, or so much as hazard the *Affairs* of my great Master for a mere *Nicety* or *Punctilio* of Religion. GOD is the Merciful of the Merciful, and 'tis his *Will* that the *Empire* of the true Faithful should be extended where-ever the *Moon* or the *Sun* shine on *Earth*.

Great

Vol. IV.      a SPY at PARIS.      5

Great Oracle of the *Mussulmans*, Doctor of Faith and Verity, it is in thy Power to confirm or shake my Resolution in this Point: For, from thy Sentence, there is no *Appeal*.

Paris, 5th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

L E T T E R II.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew at Vienna.

**T**HOU informest me, That the King of the *Romans* is dead, and that divers *Prodigies* happen'd about the Time of his expiring. Whilst others report, that the *German Emperor* himself died the 9th of the last Moon. However, I shall transmit thy Advice to the *Shining Porte*; not trusting to the uncertain Intelligence of Fame.

*Kings and Emperors* must resign up their Breath, as well as other Mortals. 'Tis a Tribute we all owe to *Nature*, who will be paid one Time or other. Neither has she ever exempted any from the common *Lot*, save *Enoch*, *Elias*, and *Jesus* the Son of *Mary*. These were *Holy Prophets*, perfect *Saints* and void of *Original Sin*, and therefore received an Indulgence: Tho' those of your *Nation*, and the *Christians* believe, that the Last of these Three died on a *Cross*.

As for all others, they have either been dissolv'd by Sicknes, or snatch'd away by sudden Death: Some by an *invisible Dart* from *Heaven*; others by the ruder Hand of Mortals like themselves; Millions by the Sword and Spear, and ten Millions by the swifter and more unavoidable Stroke of the Arrow and Bullet: Whilst not a few have receiv'd their



## 6      LETTERS Writ by      Vol. V.

*Death* from thee very *Elements* which supported their *Life*. An unruly *Fire* has crumbled some into their first *Atoms*, and mingled their *Ashes* with those of their *Houses* and *Beds* of *Repose* : Whilst *Water*, a contrary *Principle*, has quench'd the vital *Flame* in others. There is but *one Way* to enter into this *Life* ; but the *Gates* of *Death*, and the *Invisible State* are without *Number* : And the greatest *Monarch* may as well fall by the *Prick* of a *Thorn*, as by the *Edge* of a *Sword*. Every Time I swallow my *Meat*, I remember the *Fate* of him that was choak'd by a *Grain* of *Pepper* ; and that of *Anacreon* the *Poet*, who was strangled by the *Stone* of a *Raisin*.

Yet I am not solicitous in chusing or avoiding particular *Deaths*, knowing, That no *Human Counsel* can prevent the *Decrees* of *Destiny*. It rather pleases me to think (such is my *Ambition*) That by whatsoever *Method* I am sent to the *Grave*, there I shall be equal to the *Alexanders*, *Cæsars*, *Timurlengs*, and the greatest *Mortals* ; for there is no *Distinction* of *Noble* and *Vulgar* in that *Region* of *Anarchy*, where all *Ranks* are level'd in the *Dust* : As *Diogenes* told *Alexander* the *Great* ; when the *Monarch*, beholding that *Philosopher* in a *Charnel-House*, his *Eyes* attentively fix'd on the *Bones* of the *Dead* which lay in *Heaps*, ask'd him, What he was doing ? To which *Diogenes* reply'd *I am looking for thy Father Philip's Bones, but cannot distinguish them from those of his Slaves*. Some such *Thought* as this might perhaps, first occasion the *Custom* of writing *Epitaphs* on the *Sepulchres* of *Eminent Persons*. Among which I have read some made by the *Entombed* themselves, whilst they were on this *Side* the *Grave*, and for their singular *Fancy* were thought worthy to be recorded by *Miscerians*. Such as this.



I Sabbas of Milan, by Blood a Castilian,  
 Friar and Knight of Jerusalem, wish a  
 happy Resurrection to my Ashes. While I  
 was alive among Mortals, a Little sa-  
 tisfy'd me. Now I am dead, and alone in  
 my Grave, I am content with Less. I  
 neither knew myself what I was; nor do  
 thou enquire. Traveller, whoever thou  
 art, if thou be Pious, pray for me, and  
 pass on. Farewell, and live mindful of  
 Death. Living, I provided this Epi-  
 taph, knowing I must die.

*The Birth and Life of Mortals, are nothing  
 but Toil and Death.*

Such another was that of *Heliadrus*, a Moor; who  
 caus'd himself to be bury'd near to the Pillars of  
*Hercules*, with this Inscription on his Tomb.

I *Heliodorus*, a Mad Carthaginian,  
 have commanded by my Last Will and  
 Testament, that I should be interr'd  
 here in the farthest Angle of the World;  
 To make Experiment, whether any Man  
 more Mad than myself, would travel thus  
 far to visit my Sepulchre.

But that which *Semiramis* caus'd be to inscrib'd on  
 her Tomb, was a perfect Satire on the Living. It was  
 this.

*I Semiramis, whilst Living, never was  
in need of Money; yet was always com-  
passionate to the Poor. Now I'm dead, my  
Grave is my Treasury, If any of Royal  
Race be in Want, let him open this Dor-  
mitory, and he shall find a Supply.*

When *Darius* conquer'd *Babylon*, and was told of  
this *Epitaph*; stung with *Avarice*, he caus'd the *Se-  
pulchre* to be open'd in his own Presence. But in-  
stead of Money, they only found a *Tablet* of *Brass*,  
with these Words engraven on it.

*My Epitaph is a Riddle. This is the In-  
terpretation. I never was Covetous;  
only such are Poor, these I pity; and  
have therefore provided this Lesson as  
a Treasure, for the Man who for Lucre  
shall presume to violate my Tomb.*

*If thou wilt Rob the Living, forbear to  
Plunder the Dead; lest they bring thee  
to Shame, as I have done.*

Thou tellest me, That the *Emperor* seems not to be  
much griev'd for the Death of his Son, the *Roman*  
King. Perhaps his Sorrow is so great, that it can-  
not find a Vent. Violent and uncommon Passions  
are apt to smother within the Heart, whilst only  
smaller Griefs break forth into Tears.

It was a memorable Saying of a certain King of *Egypt*, who was overcome by *Cambyfes* the *Persian* Monarch, and taken Captive, with all his Children; when the cruel Conqueror, to sport himself in the Misery of his Royal Prisoners, and insult o'er the vanquish'd *Egyptians*, first caused the Daughter of the *Captive King* to be employ'd in the meanest Offices with the common *Slaves*, before her Father's Face: Then his *Son* to bridled and curbed like a Horse, with a vast Burthen ty'd on his Back. At both which dismal Spectacles, the poor *Egyptian* Monarch shed not one Tear: But when he saw one that had formerly been his Servant, reduc'd to great Poverty, he wept bitterly. *Cambyfes* asking him the Reason, why he seem'd so insensible of his Childrens Calamity, and yet was touch'd with so tender a Grief for the Misfortune of a Stranger? He answer'd, *Son of Cyrus, The Desolation of my Family afflicts me with so profound a Sorrow, that no Tears can express it: But my Compassion to this distress'd Servant, being not so violent, easily breaks forth into Tears.*

*Nathan*, I wish thee neither extreme Joy, nor Grief, for they are both hurtful to the Heart.

Paris, 1st of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

B 5 LETTER

## L E T T E R III.

To Mahummed Hodgia, Venerable  
Eremitic of the Cave, replete with  
Wonders.

WHEN I contemplate thy Life so full of Innocence, and void of the very Shadow of Vice, I am like a *Serpent* rous'd from his Sleep by a Breeze of cooler Wind, or the Noise of a Traveller on the Road: My Soul starts; and unfolding all the drowzy Curls of Sensuality, stretches itself at full Length: Surpriz'd and asham'd of it own Lethargy, it swiftly retires into a dark Corner, to cover itself from the Light of its own Faculties, and from the brighter Reflections of thy Spirit, which penetrate like the Beams of the Sun.

I do not presently curse my self, the Hour of my Nativity, my Friends that have flatter'd me into an erroneous Relief of my own Virtue, or my Enemies that have provok'd me, and by various Trains entangled me in the Paths of Vice. Such *Malediction* only becomes the Mouth of a *Jew*, or a *Libertine*: For, we arrive at Perfection, not by cursing the Evil, but by imitating the Good.

I had rather bless the Hour of *Conjunction*, the Influence of my better Stars, and the *Constellations* of a more propitious *Heroscope*, the Moment when I had the Honour to touch the Sand before thy Feet with my Lips in that *Sanctuary* of Holiness. Oh thou Patron of good Intentions; sincere Reformer of Human Errors: refulgent Pattern of the Pious; Glory of the Wise; most Excellent of the Excellent, *Phoenix* of the Age!

Praise

Praise be to GOD, the *First* and the *Last* : Peace to the *Angels* who stand round his *Throne*, and to the *Prophets* who rejoice in his *Presence*. An universal *Jubilee* to all the Inhabitants of *Paradise* : And eternal Felicity to the *Saint* of the *Desart* on Earth, whose *Soul* is expanded wide as the *Firmament*.

I am ravished, and full of *Ecstasies*, because there is not found thy Equal on this Side the Clouds. When thou shalt be cropp'd from the Earth, the Mirror of Mortals, the Flower of Human Nature is gone. The Trees of the *Wilderness* will lament thy Death, by whose Presence they flourish'd and brought forth their Fruit in due Season. At thy Departure, the Grass of the Field will fade and wither, conscious that thy Merits drew down the Rain and Dew of *Heaven*, to render *Arabia* fertile in Herbage.

The Beasts will languish for want of Pasture, and Men will bewail the Dearth of the Land ; knowing, That the *Life* of the *Just* causes the Ground to produce a *plenteous Harvest*.

But no Mourning will be like that of *Mahmut*, who can boast of thy particular Friendship ; and in losing thee, will be as if he were depriv'd of the Light of the *Sun*, or the Morning Air, or the Benefit of Fire and Water : For so thy Favours are refreshing as the *Elements*, without which we cannot live.

Therefore as oft as I turn my Face to the City, sanctified by the *Birth* of our *Holy Prophet* ; I send up my Vows to *Heaven* for thy long Life ; beseeching GOD for the universal Good of *Nature*, to continue the Man on Earth, the *Vestment* of whose *Soul* is composed of *Rays* darted from all the *fortunate Stars*.

Tell me, O thou *Holiest* of the *Holy Ones* in the *East* ; *Favourite* of the *Angels* ; secret Friend of the *Eternal*, *Envoy Extraordinary* from the *Omnipotent* ;

*Agent incognito*, for the Court of Heaven! Tell me by what *Chart* I shall steer my Course through this *Life*, uncertain as the Sea, and tossed with as many Tempests. I find in myself manifest Inclinations to Virtue, and whatsoever is Good; yet I still mistake the Methods of attaining my End. I would fain be perfectly Pious, Just and Wise; but know not how to compass my Design. One Event or other still frustrates my Labour: Either a Friend or an Enemy, a Relation or a Stranger, Casualties without, or the Passions within, stop me in the Beginning, or the Midst of a glorious Career, the Race which cannot be run without noble Agonies.

Then I take Breath, and rousing myself with fresh Vigours, I chearfully address to the Combat, which crowns the *Victor* with *Immortality*. My Courage is great, my Resolution fix'd, at the first setting out: I gain Ground on a sudden; the *Wheels* of my *Chariot* are, for a Time, like those of the *Sun*, those momentary Advances are not perceiv'd by *Mortals*. But before I get half Way to the *Meridian*, some unskilful *Phæton*, an erroneous Thought, or a giddy Passion, overthrows me. Either Old Habits, or New Temptations, hinder me from gaining the Prize in the *Olympicks* of *Virtue*.

Thus, often foil'd, I retire with Shame and Weakness; and finding no Redress within, I fly to thee, who art created a *Director* of the *World*.

'Twill be an Offence to make Repetitions, and ask Counsel again: I will henceforth endeavour to follow thy *Example*, which is certainly the most *correct Rule* of a *religious Life*. But then I cannot serve the *Grand Seignior* in this *Post*. Resolve my Doubts. Is it lawful for me to abandon my Duty, and retire into a *Desart*? If not, I will erect a *Solitude* in the midst of this populous City, and build an *Hermitage* in my own Heart. If I cannot arrive at the *Perfection* I aim at, I will at least endeavour to be as

Good



Good as I can. There is a *religious* Dexterity, by which a Man may, in the midst of *worldly* Business, make for himself *Paths of Innocence*, and walk free from the *general Contagion of Mortals*. If I cannot perform any *eminent Good*, I will take Care to abstain from *enormous Evils*: Neither will I commit the *least*, without a *good Intention*; which, I am assur'd by the *Mufti*, sometime sanctifies a *bad Action*. If I *lye*, or *forfwear* myself, it shall be to serve my *great Master*. If I dissemble my *Religion*, and counterfeit a *Christian*, I will propose to myself the greater Advantage of the *Mussulman Faith*: Thus some higher End shall always direct my Intention and Performances.

But if thou wilt tell me after all, That this is not the Way to *Paradise*, I will forsake all worldly Interest, wherein I find so many Entanglements, and take up my Residence in some humble Cave, or Cleft of a Rock, or Hollow of a Tree; where I will spend the rest of my Days in contemplating the *first Essence*, and all that flows from it. I will bid a final Adieu to this *perfidious Age*, to the vain *Generation of Mortals* that live in it, to whose Converse I shall have Reason to prefer that of the *Beasts*, who are far more innocent, and less debauch'd than *Men*. For *Lions* and *Tygers*, in the utmost Fury of their Hunger, abstain from preying on those of their *Kind*. *Man* is the only *Cannibal*, who devours his Brother, and greedily swallows down the Blood of him who bears the same *Image* as himself.

I speak not of the ancient *Scythians*, *Massagetes*, or *Tartars*; nor of the more modern *Savages* in *America*, who stuffed their greedy Paunches with Human Flesh. Their *Barbarism* has crept, by *Transmigration*, into the most civiliz'd *Empires* and *States*; and is not the less cruel, because it has changed its *Form*.

Nor



Nor do I tax the more excusable *Epicurism* of those, who ranfack all the *Elements* for Dainties; whose Tables are loaded with the slaughter'd Carcasses of *Birds, Beasts, and Fishes*; their Houses polluted with an extravagant Profusion of the *Blood* of those *Creatures*, which the *eternal Mind* form'd to live, and enjoy the Fruits of the Earth, as well as ourselves.

But I accuse the Oppressors of Men, those *Cannibals* in Disguise, whose very *Bread* is mingled with the *Marrow* of the *Poor*; and their greater Delicacies are *Ragoo's*, compounded of the *Blood* of *Widows* and *Orphans*; whilst they starve and ruin whole Families, to support a needless Grandeur; a momentary Pomp, which vanishes almost as soon as it appears.

Yee these Men think to pacify *Heaven*, by building magnificent *Temples* and *Oratories*; by entailing their *Estates* on *Convents* and *Hospitals*: As if the *Omnipotent* were to be brib'd; or took Pleasure in *Gifts*, which are but the Fruits of *Robbery* and *Injustice*. Can the *Sacrifices* of *Infidels* be more acceptable, because they are made on *Altars* of *Gold*? Or even the *Prayers* of *Mussulmans*, in that they are breath'd out in *Mosques*, built of the finest *Marble* crusted over with precious *Stones* and adorn'd with *Carpets*, and *Hangings* of the richest *Tissues* and *Broccades*? The ancient *Pagans* can instruct us better.

Thou wilt not think me tedious, if I relate a Passage which just come into my Mind, of a certain great Man in *Asia*, who possess'd vast Herds of Cattle, and was accusom'd to make magnificent *Oblations* to the *Gods*. This *Grandee* once made a *Pilgrimage* to *Delphos*, famous in those Days for the *Oracle* of *Apollo*. He carried with him a Hundred *Bulls*, whose *Horns* were enchas'd in *Gold*, being spurred on with extraordinary *Devotion*, and design-  
ing

ing to do a singular Honour to the *God*. When he arrived at the Place, puffed up with his costly Present, and the Flatteries of his Attendants ; he boldly approach'd the *Temple*, thinking no man on Earth more worthy of the *God's* Friendship than himself; demanding of the *Pythonesse* (for so they call'd the Woman, who perform'd the Office of Priesthood there) Who, among all Mortals, made the most acceptable *Sacrifices*, and departed with the greatest *Blessing* from the *Oracle* ? (for he presumed the Pre-eminence would be granted to himself.) When she answer'd, *That one Clearchus of Methydrium, was the most devout and dear to the Gods, of all Men.*

Astonish'd above Measure, at this unexpected Reply, the vain Bigot resolv'd to find out this Man, and learn of him what Method he took to please the *Divinity*. He hastens therefore to *Methydrium* : And when he first came within View of it, he despised the Meanness of the Place, judging it impossible, That one Man, or all the Town, could be able to present the *Gods* with more magnificent *Obligations* than he. Having found out *Clearchus*, he asked him, What *Sacrifices* he us'd to make to *Apollo* ? To whom *Clearchus* reply'd, " I am a poor Man, and  
 " when I go to *Delphos*, I carry neither Silver nor  
 " Gold, but only a Basket of Fruits, the best that  
 " my *Farm* affords, which I freely offer to the  
 " *Powers* which govern *All Things*, and from  
 " whom I receive whatsoever I enjoy. Moreoever,  
 " I keep the appointed *holy Days* ; and my poorer  
 " Neighbours go chearful from my Table. I never  
 " kill'd any Thing : Nor have I done to another  
 " that which I would not have done to myself. I  
 " pray to *Jupiter* every Morning before the Sun  
 " arises, and at Night when he goes down. I keep  
 " myself and my Cottage clean. In all Things  
 " else I live like the *Beasts*, that is, according to  
 " *Nature*.

Thou

Thou wilt perceive by this, O pious *Eremit*, that *Simplicity* and *Innocence* are the most acceptable *Sacrifice*, to the *supremely Merciful*. And, that the most *High God* takes no Pleasure in the *Smoak* of *Burnt Offerings*, or the *pompous Addresses* of the *Great*; but only in the pure *Flames* of a devout Heart; the *Integrity* of a just Man, void of Deceit and Guile.

Thou, *Illustrious Mahummed*, are the Person in whom these Things are verif'y'd. May GOD shelter thee with his *Mercies*, to the *Hour* of *Transmigration*, and beyond the *last Flight* of *Time*.

Paris, 1st of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## LETTER VI.

To the Kaimacham.

**T**H E R E are Two Actions which take up all the Discourse at present. One is the Siege of *Stenay*, a strong Town in *Flanders*, before which the *French Army* is newly laid down. The other is, the investing of *Arras* by the *Spaniards*.

'Tis the Presence of many illustrious Personages, that renders both these Sieges considerable. In the *French Camp* are present, the *King*, Cardinal *Mazarini*, and all the *Grandeess* of the *Court*. In the *Spanish* are Arch-Duke *Leopold*, the Prince of *Conde*, *Francis Duke of Lorrain*, with others of Prime Quality.

They are very vigorous on both Sides, in pressing and defending these Two Places; as if the *Fate* of both *Kingdoms* were now at Stake. In my Opinion *France* runs the greatest Hazard: For, if the *Spaniards*

niards should prove successful in what, 'tis said, they have resolv'd upon, that is, the Relief of *Stenay*; if they should give Battle, and get the Victory, a Way would be open for them to penetrate into the Bowels of *France*. And 'tis thought many Towns in this *Kingdom* would open their Gates to them, whilst the Prince of *Conde* is at the Head of their Army, who does all Things in the Name of the *French King*: Even his *Rebellion* itself is masqu'd under the specious Title, *Of taking up Arms, to rescue the Captive King from the Hands of Mazarini and his Adherents*. A pretty Way of seducing the People from their Obedience. The *Partisans*, and indeed all the *French*, are divided into Cabals and Parties; some espousing the Prince of *Conde's* Interest, whilst others manifest an incorruptible Loyalty to their *Sovereign*. I approve the Morals of the Latter, yet privately rejoice at the *Treasons* of the Former, wishing their intestine Quarrels many continue till the Day of the *Earthquake*.

*Eliachim* the Jew follows the Court, which rather ought now to be called the Camp. His private Affairs call him that Way: From him I receive frequent Advice of the most important Matters in that Theatre of War. He informs me, That the King of *France's* Presence in the Siege of *Stenay*, inspires his Soldiers with more than ordinary Vigour: And that he shews daily Proofs of an extraordinary Courage. He was one whole Night on Horseback, giving Orders, and directing his Engineers. Next Morning he sends a Summons to the Governor; who made a stout Reply, being resolved to hold out to the last Extremity; and therefore sallied out of the Town with a Party of resolute Men, who kill'd near Four Thousand of the Besiegers.

But alas, these *Infidels* are only stout, whilst well fed: Not knowing what it is to endure the Rigours of

of Famine, and other intolerable Hardships. In all the *Western Histories*, they cannot match the Bravery of a *Garrison* in the impregnable Fortrefs of *Merdin*, famous in our *Annals* for sustaining a *Seven Years Siege*, where the Mighty *Timurleng* lay before it with his *Invincible Army*. That Scourge of *Heaven*, to terrify the Besieg'd, and give 'em an Earnest of his Resolution, caus'd all the Old Trees round about this Place to be cut down, and Young Ones to be planted in far greater Numbers : Declaring at the same Time, " That he would not raise the Seige, till those Trees " should be mature enough to bear Fruit : " When that Time came, he sent a *Present* of the *Fruits* to the *Governor* of the *Garrison* ; as likewise of *Mutton*, with this Message, " That he took Pity on so brave a Man, " fearing lest he should starve for Want of Neces- " saries."

As soon as the *Governor* had receiv'd these *Presents*, turning to the Messenger, he said, " Go tell thy " Master, I thank him for his Present of Fruits : But, " for the Flesh, we shall have no Occasion, so long as " our Ewes afford us Milk enough to sustain the whole " *Garrison*. And that thy Master may be assur'd we " are not in want of that, I will send him a Present " of Cheeses made of the same. Accordingly he commanded four *Cheeses* to be deliver'd to the Messenger ; which, when *Timurleng* saw, and had heard the Words of the Governor, he despair'd of reducing that Place, though he had laid before it *Seven Years*, wanting only *Two Moons*. But had he understood what Sort of *Cheeses* these were, he would, no doubt, have changed his Resolution : for, it seems, they were made of the *Milk* of *Bitches*, and were the very last Sustenance the *Garrison* had, except the *Flesh* itself of those *unclean Animals*.

Believe me, sage Minister, such Examples of Patience and Fortitude are very rare. And this was the more remarkable, in that it was the first Place, where

where that Invincible *General's* Hand met with a Repulse.

Paris, 1st of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## LETTER V.

To Dgnet Oglou.

**T**HIS is the *Anniversary Day* of my *Nativity*; which I celebrate not, as others do, on such an Occasion, with *Mirth* and *Reveling*, with *Musick* and *Songs*. My *Chamber* is not perfum'd with the *Incense* of *Arabia*, nor with any extraordinary *Odours*: Neither is it adorn'd with *Flowers*, *Laurel*, or the *Branches* of *green Trees*. I am not at the Expence of *costly Oils*, to burn in a *Multitude* of *Lamps*, and make joyful *Illuminations*, as at a *Feast*. Such pompous *Vanity* I leave to those, who perhaps, have more *Reason* to be merry in this *Life*, than the thoughtful and pensive *Mahmut* can find out.

On the other Side, I spend not this Day in extreme and fruitless *Mourning*: But retaining an *Indifference* of Mind, I consecrate it to the *Service* of my *Reason* and *Contemplation*; which are the only Things considerable in *Mortal Man*.

From the Minute that I first awak'd this Morning, I have been pondring on *myself*, and *Human Nature*. I suffer'd my anxious Thoughts to start back beyond the *Hour* of my *Birth*, reflecting on the *Imprisonment* I suffer'd in my *Mother's Womb*, which yet I cannot in the least remember. And this is the Case of all Men. We know not how we came into this open *World* of *Light*, from that Region of *Darkness*; nor that ever we were so shut up, but as we



are told by our *Parents*; and common Experience confirms us, That this is the *Lot* of all *Mortals*. How then shall we be able to discover what *State* we were in before our *Conception*? Whether we were in the Rank of *Things* which have *Existence*, or whether we were not hid in the *Womb* of *Nothing*? I tell thee, this Thought has fill'd me with great Inquietudes. I am restless to know my own *Original*. I would fain be inform'd, if that which they call the *Soul* be a *Substance* distinct from the *Body*, or only a *finer Part* of *Matter*, a *Quintessence* of the *Elements*. If it be *distinct*, as I have Reason to believe, 'twould be a singular Happiness, to be satisfied where it was, before united to this *Machine* of *Flesh* and *Bones*; and whether that *Union* be *voluntary* or *forc'd*: For I must profess myself to be altogether in the Dark, as to these Scrutinies. Sometimes I join with the *Platonists*, and conclude all *Human Souls* to be *Particles* of the *divine Nature*, *Beams* of the *eternal Sun*; And, that though our *Light* be now obscur'd and veil'd under the Clouds of *earthly Matter*, yet we have formerly shin'd with an undiminish'd Splendor, when only embody'd in the clearer Air, or more refin'd Substance of the Sky. Perhaps, I think, for some Errors committed in that *superior State*, we are sent down into these *Bodies*, as into *Prison*, for our *Punishment*. Then I am vex'd at the *fatal Dulness* of my *Memory*, that retains no *Idea* of my *past Condition*.

At other Times (for like all *Mortals*, I am subject to Change) I embrace the *Doctrines* of *Pythagoras*, which thou knowest are generally entertain'd all over the *East*: And believing the *Transmigration* of *Souls* from one living Creature to another, I cannot be certain but that I have been an *Elephant*, a *Camel*, or a *Horse*, or perhaps some more contemptible *Animal*; and for aught I know, I have undergone all the various Kinds of *Metamorphosis* that ever *Ovid* mention'd.

How.



However, be it how it will, I see no Grounds to make any extravagant Solemnity on the Account of my being Born to what I am now, that is, a *Man*; For I thing we are the only *Spectacles* of *Folly* and *Misery*; among all the *Creatures* of G O D.

We boast of *Arts* and *Sciences*; yet the *Wise*st of *Mortals* are always most sensible, *That they know Nothing*. One *Man* builds a stately *House*, a *Place* of *Repose* and *Refuge* for himself and his *Family*; another comes and pulls it down, demolishing the only standing *Monument* of his *Brother's Prudence*, or rather of his *Folly*, who perhaps, consumed the greatest Part of his *Estate* in that costly *Fabrick*: Whereas among all his *Sciences*; had he but learn'd to *Know Himself*, an humble convenient *Cottage* would have serv'd his *Necessities*, during his *short Life*, and so he might have avoided the *Stroke* of *Envy*.

I tell thee, my *Friend*, I cannot build *Altars* to *Fortune*, nor adore the *external Pageantry* of the *Rich* and *Great*. I equally hate to be flatter'd myself, as those who invite their *Friends* to solemnize their *Birth-Day*.

Yet in thus contemning *eternal Honour*, I do the greatest *Reverence* to myself, whilst I preserve my *Reason* free from being violated or prophan'd by *foolish Customs*.

Paris, 1st of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

LETTER

## LETTER VI.

*To the Seliſtar Aga, or Sword-Bearer,  
to the Grand Signior.*

Sometimes we ſeem to be aſleep here in this City for want of News. But of late we have been rouz'd by Poſt upon Poſt : Some bringing Intelligence of the Surrender of *Stenay* to the *French* King ; others of the Revolt of *Barcelona* from the *Spaniards*. But that which is of freſheſt Date, and for which all the Streets of *Paris* are this Night illuminated with Bonfires, is the Relief of *Arras*, where the *French* have obtain'd a glorious Victory. The Number of the Dead is not yet known, but ſaid to be very great. And 'tis certain the Victors have taken above Seven Thouſand Priſoners, Sixty Cannon, Five Thouſand Waggon, an equal Number of Horſes, with all the Plate and rich Furniture of the Prince of *Conde*, Arch-Duke *Leopold*, Francis of *Lorrain*, and the other *Grandeess* of the *Spaniſh* Army. In fine, the *French* are Maſters of the Town, and of the Field, and all *Flanders* appears now too little to hold 'em.

Theſe continual Succeſſes redound much to the Eſtabliſhment of Cardinal *Mazarini*, who now ſeems above the Stroke of Miſfortune, or Malice. Yet no Man can call himſelf happy till the Hour of his Death, which alone releaſes us from all Human Miſeries.

Some Days ago, I receiv'd a Letter from *Nathan Ben Saddi*, which informs me of the Death of the *Roman* King, and of ſeveral Prodigies which were ſeen before, and about the Time of his Departure.

When he was firſt taken ſick, there aroſe a violent Tempeſt of Wind, which blew down the *Croſs* from

from of one their *Churches*. After this, followed a terrible Earthquake that shook the whole City. threatening to remove its Foundations. Moreover, an old *Eagle*, a Domestick of the *Imperial Palace*, and that had liv'd there many Years, took Wing the Day before the *King's* Sickness, and flew quite away. Then the Bells of the *Imperial Chappel* rung thrice, of their own Accord, in the Space of Twelve Hours. Thus far the *Jew* assures me is true. There are additional Reports of strange Apparitions that were seen about *Vienna* during the Sickness of this *Prince*, as of a *Funeral Procession* after Midnight, through the Courts of the *Palace*; and of a Shower of warm Blood that fell at Noon-day in the Streets of that City. But these I have only from the Mouth of common Fame, which, thou knowest does not always speak Truth.

I desire thee and all the *Ministers*, to make Distinction between those Passages which I ascertain, and the doubtful Relations of the Multitude. In these Cases, Men are prone to *Superstition*, and love to be the Authors of protentous News. But thou may'st believe what the *Jew* relates, for he never affects to be fabulous.

'Twould tempt one to ask, What strange hidden Power produces these unusual Signs? Whether we Mortals are under the Custody of *Invisible Beings* who teach the *Elements* and other *Creatures* to utter the *future Events of Fate*? Or, whether all these Things which appear so strange and surprizing, be not mere Casualties; Accidents of *Nature* happening of Course, and only made Remarkable by their Timing? Who knows, but that the voluntary Ringing of the Bells might proceed from the Motion of the Tower where they hung, during the Earthquake? Or, Why need we wonder, that a *Cross* or a *Crescent* should be blown down from the Top of a high *Minaret*, by a violent Tempest of Wind?

These

These Things appear to me as natural, as for the Rain to lodge all the Corn in the Fields ; or for a Storm to tear up the Trees by the Roots ; overturn Houses, and commit a Thousand other Violences. Neither do I perceive any Thing worthy Admiration in the Flight of the *Eagle*. Perhaps some *Royal Caprice* sprung in the Head of that *King of Birds* ; which he never felt before. There's nothing of Prodigy in all this, bur only because it happen'd nt such a critical Juncture. Had it been at another Time, no Body, perhaps, would have taken Notice of it, any more than they do of Earthquakes at *Naples*, which are common in that Country, where the Earth is very hollow, being made so by Veins of continual burning *Sulphur*. They have felt several in that *Kingdom* within these *Two Moons*, as also at *Rome* ; but no great Hurt has been done.

*Nathan* informs me also, That the *Venetian* Ambassador at *Vienna*, has distributed great Sums of Money, in Token of his Joy, for the late Victory that *Republick* obtain'd against the *Mussulmans*. This appears to me a real Prodigy, That the *Ottomans*, who are Invincible by Land, yet still come off with Loss at Sea.

Queen *Christina* of *Sweden* is expected here e'er long. She came to *Antwerp* in the Habit of a Man, which occasions Variety of Censures. The *French* call her, the *Learned Amazon*, she being well vers'd in many *Languages* and *Sciences*. They extol her Virtues and Perfection, stiling her the *Phoenix* of the Age. All the Western *Nazarenes* are devout Admirers of Women : And one of their famous *Sages*, whom they call *Henry Cornelius Agrippa*, wrote a select *Treatise* in Praise of that Sex ; wherein he endeavours to prove, That they are more excellent and noble Creatures than Men. But he would find few Profelytes in the *East*.

'Tis certain, there have been very famous Women in all Ages, and it would be Envy in Men to deny them their due Praise. Such was *Dido*, Queen of *Carthage*, the *Roman Lucretia*, the *Sybils*, *Theana*, *Pythagoras's* Wife, with his Daughter *Dama*, *Sappho* the Poetess, with innumerable others, both of *East* and *West*, renown'd for their Vertue, Learning, or Valour in the Wars. But it does not follow, that they therefore surpass Men.

Let us keep the Rank in which GOD and Nature have placed us, without being churlish or effeminate. And this is the best Way to get and retain the Esteem of that nice Sex, who hate a Clown, and despise a Coward.

Paris, 30th of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R VII.

To Pesteli Hali, his Brother, Master of  
the Customs at Constantinople.

THOU art he to whom I can unmask: With others I converse (like our Women in *Turkey*) under a Veil. When I write to the *Grandeess* of the *Porte*, 'tis necessary for me to dissemble many Things, and to feign some, that I may be credited in others, and not be suspected in all. But with thee I use no Artifice or Disguise: Thou hast a kind of natural Right to my secret Thoughts beyond the Claim of a Brother. I owe thee an entire Confidence on the Score of Friendship; and I seem to wrong my self; when I conceal my Sentiments from thee. For, Besides the Tie of *Blood*, we were Partners together in the Adventures of Youth; and

the mutual good Offices that past between us, fastened our Affection with stronger Bands than those of our Birth. Nor were we so unhappy as to suffer the little youthful Emulations, which are common between Sons of the same Mother, to stifle the more solid and generous Efforts of real Love. Our Friendship grew up with our Years, cemented by Interest as well as Affection; and I esteem *Pesteli*, but my self, in another Figure. If thou hast the same Regard to me, am I happy. Let us continue to cherish this noble Passion. The least Coldness or Reserve now, would appear to me more hateful than a Divorce, more terrible than Death.

'Tis but reasonable, that among the many Services our *Great Master* claims at our Hands, we should employ some of our Time and Care to ourselves. We owe the *Sultan* much, but both He and We owe *Nature* more, without whose Bounty and Providence, We had never had the Honour, or He the Profit of our being in his Debt. He is more deeply engag'd in *Fortune's* Tally than We; but in the Accounts of *Nature* we are all equal. She is the universal Creditor of Mankind. We are indebted to her for all we have; yet, methinks, nothing so much enhances our Score, as the ill Menage of Time: In that we still run in Arrears, whilst the hasty Minutes pass forward, never to be revok'd: and yet we neither lay hold on 'em in their Flight, nor so much as imprint on any of them, the least transient Mark of Vertue and Wisdom. Thus our Lives slide away without Profit, till the last Sand tells us, *We are Bankrupts*; *Nature will not trust us with a Moment longer*.

'Tis Time therefore, dear Brother, for Thee and Me, to look about us; and since 'tis impossible for us to make full Payment, let us at least compound with *Nature*, and getting an *Acquittance* for what is past and irrecoverable, let us be sure to cancel the



remaining Part of the Score by a wise Improvement of every Minute.

Think not that *Mahmut* is persuading thee to turn *Dervise*, or to bestow all thy Time in *Prayers*: Such rigorous Devotion is not consistent with the Life of a Man in thy *Station*. But permit me, dear *Pestili*, to counsel thee not to build *Altars* to *Fortune*, and consecrate all thy vacant Hours to her Service. I am told, thou art grown a great *Gamester*, not only at the Polemick Traverses of *Chefs*, but also at Plays of Hazard: The former of the Two is the most innocent, yet 'tis too intricate and puzzling, deserves the Name of Business, rather than of Recreation: It commits a Rape on the Mind, whilst it requires as much Attention and Abstraction of Thoughts, as would deserve to trace out the Conduct of a Battle or a Siege. But the latter have a far worse Influence on our Passions, by exciting us to immoderate Desire, Hope, Joy, and Grief, for mere Trifles, the uncertain Products of *Chance*. Therefore are they forbidden by our *Holy Prophet*. And, 'tis not to be number'd among the Commendations of a *Mussulman*, to be dextrous at managing the *Cards* and *Dice*.

When thou art dispos'd to unbend thy Mind, I would rather counsel thee to use some healthful Exercise; such as may ventilate thy melancholy Blood. Our Fathers were wont at such Times, to divert themselves with Bows and Arrows, Hunting, Wrestling, and the like Manly Pastimes; thus making their Private Recreations subservient to the Publick, whilst they sported themselves into the Discipline of War, and inured their Bodies to Labour, even at those Hours, when their Minds sought Rest.

What! though *Claudius Cæsar* devoted himself to Gaming with *Dice*, and wrote a Book in Praise of his Folly. What! tho' *Domitian* the *Emperor*, and *Theodorick*, King of the *Goths*, spent whole Nights and

Days in this unprofitable Play ? Thou hast not read or heard of such Examples among the Renowned Sons of *Ottoman*. Our Glorious *Sultans* were never vacant to these Fooleries. And, if they had, their Practices cannot justify a Subject's Imitation. Neither would'st thou be so in Love with Gaming, didst thou consider what unhappy Destinies have commonly attended the Votaries of *Fortune*. Whole Estates have been squander'd away at *Dice*, in a Night, Families ruin'd and the Gamester himself imprison'd in the Morning. He that Yesterday was Master of great Possessions, and a Companion for *Princes*, by the Effects of this accursed Vanity, has bereav'd himself of All, and is To-day become the Scorn of Beggars.

The *Chinese* are so bewitch'd with Love of Gaming, that when they have lost all their Stakes, they pawn themselves, their Wives and Children ; which if the Fortune of the *Dice* turn against them, become all Bond-slaves to the Winner. Here is a *Derwize* in this City of the Order of the *Jesuits*, who lately came from *China*. Among other learn'd Men, I sometimes converse with him. He relates many pretty Passages of that People, but one is Tragical, whereof he himself was an Eye Witness.

He says, That in the Province of *Queintong*, a certain Nobleman who had serv'd in the War, and acquir'd great Fame and Honour, was envied by one of his Neighbours who likewise had been a Captain, and much in Favour at the *Court*. Their Emulations carried 'em to many ill Offices, and at last to open Defiance. The *Emperor* being made sensible of the Hatred that was between these two Officers, and being unwilling their Fury should precipitate them to the Ruin of each other, became himself an *Arbitrator* of their *Quarrel* ; laying his Commands on 'em, to embrace and eat together, which is an assur'd Token of Reconciliation and Friendship in that Countyr.

Country. They obey'd the Will of their *Sovereign*. But sitting up late one Night at *Dice*, it was the *Captain's* ill Fortune to lose all he had to the *Nobleman*. Mad at his unlucky Chance, and in Hopes to retrieve his Loss, he sends for his Wife and three young Sons, who with himself he pawn'd to the *Nobleman* for a considerable Sum of Money, and fell afresh to play : But Fate was his Enemy ; he lost All. Whereupon in Despair he stabs his Wife and three Children, and lastly falls on his Sword ; glorying, that he and his Family should thus escape a hated Captivity to his old Enemy.

Tell me dear *Pesteli*, Hadst thou seen this *Tragedy*, would it not have made thee resolve against Gaming during thy Life ? Assuredly, our *Holy Prophet* frowns from his *Paradise*, on those who violate his *Laws*. He knew our Passions, and which were the most dangerous ; therefore he prohibited such Things, as are most likely to betray us to Violence, and an incurable Disorder. If thou wilt acquit thyself a good *Mussulman*, thou must not leap over these Prohibitions, accounting them small and indifferent Trifles. Remember the Saying of the *Holy Doctor*, and *Leader* of the *Mussulman* Armies, the chaste *Osman*, *A little Spark will set a whole City on Fire*. And the *Roman Satyr*ist has observ'd, *That no Man becomes Wicked all at once*. Think then with thy self, 'tis for this Reason the *Messenger* of GOD has forbid Gaming to the *True Faithful*, not as a Thing in it self naturally Evil, but only morally, so as it is a Step to the greatest Vice. For whilst we captivate ourselves to Chance, we lose our Authority over our Passions. We stand or fall at the uncertain Cast of the *Dice*. We are Slaves to the feeblest Wishes ; which if they succeed not, we grow Furious, Profligate, and Impious. Bannishing all Prudence, Temperance, and Justice, we become Impudent, and fit for the blackest Crimes.

Take not in ill Part the wholesome Admonition of a Brother, who manifests his Love in thus reprov'g thee without Flattery. Use the same Freedom when thou hearest I am guilty of any *unnecessary* Vice : For the *Publick Service* turns some *Vices* into *Virtues*.

Paris, 14th of the 10th Moon.  
of the Year 1654.

---

## LETTER VIII.

*To the Reis Effendi, Principal Secretary  
of the Ottoman Empire.*

I Believe thou hast a Mind to try my Temper, to make an Experiment upon me, and see whether I'm Proof against thy Anger : Else, Why should *Kenan Bessa's* Business be reviv'd again, after it had been buried above these four Years ? I examine not what mighty Interest thou hast in that *Officer*, that thou afresh espousest his old Quarrel, as if 'twere thy own. Thy Affairs are best known to thyself. But let me tell thee, 'twill not redound much to thy Credit to be found partial. I honour thee with all the Devoir that is due to a *Minister* in thy *Station*, and with something more, for the Esteem a Man has for his Friend, is singular and beyond Ceremonies : But still he owes some Regard to himself. Self-preservation is rooted in the Center of our Nature ; and few will be knowingly complaisant to their Ruin. I am puzzled what to think, or how to write, thy last Letter has put me into such a Hurly-burly. A Thousand Imaginations, like Whirlwinds, tear up my most solid Thoughts by the Roots. I'm in as wild a Condition at a Man in an Earthquake, leaping this Way and that Way, yet knows not where to fix his Foot in Safety.

If

If I persevere in calling thee Friend, perhaps thou wilt accuse me of Presumption. If I change my Stile, and suppose thee under another Character, Ingratitude will be laid to my Charge. To vindicate my Actions, will be interpreted Obstinacy; and to own myself in the Fault, will be counted Weakness: Nay, all the World will call me Fool, in condemning myself for Things, whereof I never was Guilty. What shall I do in this Case? I am naturally Thoughtful and Melancholy. The Words that spring from Resentment, cleave fast to my Mind, and breed a Thousand Inferences. My busy Apprehension extracts Menaces out of the most artificial Expressions. I look on myself as mark'd out for a *Sacrifice* one Time or other. The *Will* of *Destiny* be done, early or late: I will not go out of my Road to avoid it: Since it is but ill Husbandry of Time, to borrow it from the ineffable Joys of *Paradise*, to multiply a few Days or Years of a miserable Life on *Earth*.

As for the *Treasurer*, and the rest of my *Accusers*, let them know, that I will persevere in doing my Duty to the *Grand Seignior*, without warping to the Right-hand or to the Left, for Fear or Favour.

But if my *Private Agency* in these Parts meets with Rubs and Checks for Want of Money, let the Blame rest on those, whose *Charge* is to supply me with what is necessary for a Man in my *Station*: For henceforward, *Mahmut* will not reproach'd no more for demanding his Pension.

Think not 'tis an easy Thing for a Man to be always a Counterfeit, and never to have his Mind unbent; to act two contrary Parts at the same Time, to be True and False; a *Mussulman* and Servant of the *Grand Seignior* in Reality; a *Christian* and *Subject* of *France* in Appearance. My Soul is perpetually stretched upon the Rack of watchful Thoughts, and busy Invention, lest by some improvident Word or Deed,

my Disguise should fall off, and I appear in my naked Colours.

'Tis but Reason, therefore, that whilst this vast Solicitude takes up all my Faculties, the Care of my Subitance should rest on those who employ me. Let not the *Ministers* of the *Benign Porte* be peevish at me without a Cause : For I imprecate, *Serene Grandee*, That *God* would split my Soul into Ten Thousand immortal Splinters, if ever I betray my Trust. But needless Suspicion would tempt a Man to Treachery.

Paris, 14th of the 10th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R   IX.

*To the Venerable Mufti.*

**T**HE *Pope* has been sick for a considerable Time and 'tis now strongly reported, He is dead. They talk of the *Express* that is come to the *Chancellor* of *France*, to certify him of it, and to consult about the next *Election*. But this is not credited here, being only look'd upon as a *Roman* or *Spanish* Artifice, to sound the Inclinations of this *Court* beforehand ; that so they may be able to countermine the *French* Interest, when the *Pope* shall really die. And 'tis not expected he should live long, being of a great Age, and worn out with Cares and Sickness.

'Tis certain he has made his *Will*, wherein two Millions of Gold are given to the *Treasury*, founded by his *Predecessors*, to serve the *Church* in its extreme Necessities. But 'tis a Thousand to One, if some future *Pontiff*, succeeding in that *Chair*, do not, in his unerring Judgment, interpret his own personal Occasions, or those of his Nephews, to be the extreme  
Ne-



Necessities of the *Church*; and then, all this huge Mass of Wealth is entirely gone.

He has likewise bequeath'd large Legacies to his Sister-in-law, whom they call *Donna Olympia*, and to others of his Relations and Creatures. And 'tis thought this Lady will more than doubly pay herself, having the Management of all his Affairs. Indeed, during his Reign, it may be said, the whole *Roman Church* was govern'd by a Woman: For this *Prelate* would never do any Thing without her Advice.

She was born of an obscure *Family*, but is a high Spirit, ambitious of *Rule*, and a Person of great Abilities: Extremely covetous and subtle; turning and winding all Events to her own Profit. All *Preferments* were at her Disposal: She sold *Bishopricks*, *Abbies*, and other *Ecclasiastical Dignities*, at her own Rates, and to whom she pleas'd. In fine, Whosoever had any Business with the *Pope*, made their Addressee to her. By which Means she has heap'd together a prodigious Treasure, and is esteem'd the richest Lady in *Europe*. 'Tis thought, she would have sold even the *Pope*, and *Rome* itself, the Capital Seat of the *Christian Empire*, rather than refus'd a proportionate Offer of Gold, could she have met with a Chapman to her Mind. This would have been a Merchandise fit for the *Grand Seignior*, were it not reserv'd as a Prize, for the victorious Arms destin'd to conquer all Things.

The *French* seem mightily concern'd for the Tragedies acted in *Poland* by the *Muscovites*. 'Tis affirm'd, That they have taken the Town of *Vitebsko* by Storm (putting Men, Women and Childern to the Sword) with divers other Cities, and Places of Strength: And that they have laid in Ashes all the Towns and Villages round about *Smolensko*; so that there is Nothing to be seen but Ruin and Desolation, for above an Hundred Miles round that City; which also is now closely besieg'd by the Forces of the *Czar*.

If these *Northern Infidels* go on, and make such bloody Work where they come, they will in a short Time, over-run and dis-people all *Europe*. But 'tis to be hoped the *Tartars*, who are lately enter'd into a League with *Poland*, will put a Stop to the cruel Victories of the *Muscovites*, and chastise the Treason of the *Cossacks*, who join with them contrary to their *Faith* given to the King of *Poland*.

They say, Four *Graudees* of *Tartary* are arrived as Hostages at *Warsaw*, and as many *Lords* of *Poland*, are sent on the same Errand to the Court of the *Cham*; who, as a farther Evidence of his Integrity, has releas'd all the *Polish* Captives in his Dominions, and sent the Ambassadors of the *Cossacks* home, without their Noses and Ears, as a Mark of his irreconcilable Indignation at their Infidelity.

In the mean while, I am extremely afflicted to hear of our continual Losses by Sea. They say here, that above Six Thousand *Mussulmans* were killed in the late Fight in the *Hellepont*; and that we have lost Sixteen Gallies, besides Ships of War. That Element one would conclude, is fatal to the *Ottoman Empire*. Neither have we had much better Success by Land this Campaign. Yet *Chusaein*, the *Vizir Azem*, and General in *Candia*, has perform'd very Heroick Things. To speak impartially, and give due Honour to our Enemies, the *Malteses*, *Venetians*, and *French*, have not been wanting in any Point of Bravery. Which also redounds to the greater Honour of the *Mussulmans*, in that they drew their Sword against the Flower of *Christendom*, and not against *Owls* and *Pigmies*. Surh are the *Persians*, when we encounter 'em; for either they dare not endure the Lustre, and stand the Brunt of our Invincible Arms; or if they do, they sink under the first Shock.

When I name these Hereticks, I spit on the Ground in Detestation of their Errors: For they are worse than the *Zindicks* and *Giafers*. I have more Charity for

for a *Christian* or a *Jew*, than I have for these *Vermin* of the Land. In fine, I wish they were extirpated from the Earth; and that they may after this Life, be either metamorphos'd into *Hogs*, which Creature thou knowest, is an Abomination to all good Men and Angels, (and they already resemble it in their Uncleaness) or else that they may become the *Asses* of the *Jews* in *Hell*, to carry their Burthens for a Thousand Ages.

Paris, 17th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1654.

## LETTER X.

To Pesteli-Hali, his Brother, Master of  
the Grand Seignior's Customs.

**T**HE God of our *Fathers* grant thee as much Joy every Minute of thy Life, as I feel at, his Instant. Wilt thou know the Occasion of this unusual Transport? I hardly believe myself, when I tell thee of an Adventure, the most surprizing that ever happened to me since my Arrival in this City. And perhaps thou wilt think I romance in relating it: But assure thyself, that of a Truth *Oucomiche* our Mother is at this Time in *Paris*, with our Cousin *Isouf*.

May a Thousand soft Passions thrill thy Heart, when thou readest this News, as they did mine, when at my Chamber Door, I first saw, and knew the Face of her that bare me, after I had given her over for Dead long ago; for I had heard no Tidings of her these eleven Years. Good GOD! so strange and unexpected a Sight, had almost dismantled my *Senses*, those Out-works of the *Soul*. For a while I stood still, astonish'd and trembling with Ecstasie. I was not presently satisfy'd, Whether I beheld a

*Mortal*, or the *Ghost* of one : For they say, these appear in the same Forms as they bore when alive. Neither Age nor Travel, with all other Infirmities and Crosses of Human Life, had so alter'd her Complexion, but that I easily discern'd manifest Features, Lineaments, and Air of my Mother. I conclude therefore, it must be *She*, or her *Apparition*, if there be any such Things.

These were my first Thoughts, in that Walking Trance : But her Voice and Address soon put me out of Doubt ; when impatient to see me stand like on Thunder-struck, she ran to me with open Arms, and Tears of Joy in her Eyes, crying out with a Tone and Affection peculiar to Women, *Art thou alive, my Son Mahmut ? Do these Eye see thee, or am I in a Dream ?*

For my Part, I was as much upon the Rapture as she, and hardly knew how to deport myself, or what to say or do. Yet the Fear I was in, lest some body in the House should over-hear us, and make ill Consequences of this passionate Interveiw, taught me a Lesson of Moderation and Prudence. Wherefore I beckon'd her to suppress her Passions, and converse by *Signs*, as the Custom is at the *Mysterious Porte*. Those silent Expressions of our mutual Love, Joy, and Admiration, were not less significant, because not cloth'd in Words. Thou knowest there's Eloquence enough in this mute Language. And I was jealous of Words, lest some inquisitive Soul might understand us, thought we convers'd in *Arabick*.

After our first Emdearments and Tenderneesses were over, in which my Cousin *Isouf* also had his Share, (for we were all reciprocally over-joyed to see one another in this Nest of *Infidels*) I began to consult the Safety of us all Three, in providing convenient Lodgings for my Mother and Kinsman. In order to this, we made a Visit to *Eliachim* the *Jew*, who entertain'd us at a Banquet, after the Fashion of the *East*.

*East.* We advis'd with the honest *Hebrew*, about our Affairs, I having made frequent and sufficient Proof of his Fidelity and Friendship. In fine, He took them both into his House, under the Notions of *Greeks*, his Acquaintance ; judging this the securest Way prevent any Discovery, or even the least Suspicion of our Circumstances. They have continued there these five Days, and their Character has not been question'd by any. I visit 'em daily, and we pass away many Hours in recounting the different Adventures of our Lives, in discoursing of our Friends in *Arabia*, *Greece*, and other Parts of the World, and in concerting the best Methods to serve one another, till Death shall divide us from ourselves, as well as from our Friends, and rank us in the List of *Invisible Beings*, whose State and Quality we know not.

Well, but all this while, I believe thou art impetient to know what Motive of their own, or Turn of Fortune, drove them into so remote a *Region* as *France*, a Country inhabited by none but *Infidels* : Shall I tell thee in a Word ? 'Twas Love, on her Part, and the Desire of Novelty, on his.

Our Cousin *Iyous*, from his Childhood, felt powerful Inclinations to Travel : Which encreas'd with his Years, and were much heighten'd by his Converse with *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Franks*, and some *Mussulmans* at *Constantinople*, who had seen many Foreign Countries both in the *East* and *West*.

The Relations they made of the Curiosities they had seen, and of their own Adventures, fir'd his youthful Blood, and he form'd a Resolution to depart with the first Convenience from *Constantinople*, and visit all the *Regions* in the *World*, if his Life and Health would hold out. I formerly acquainted thee, that he survey'd the greatest Part of *Asia* : Since which he set forth again ; and having finished his Travels in that Quarter of the World, he bent his Course for *Africk* ; where he visited *Egypt*, *Bar-*  
*bary*,

bary, the *Empire of Morocco and Fex*; with that of the *Æthiopians*, and many other *Regions* under the *Torrid Zone*, too tedious for me at this Time to mention particularly, because I write in Haste. Hereafter I shall give thee a more particular an Account of his Observations, &c. Wherein thou wilt find, that *Isouf* has not altogether lost his Time.

At length, having satisfy'd himself with whatsoever he thought worthy to be seen and known in that *Southern Tract*, he parted from *Fex* with a Design to see *Europe*. Some Bills of Exchange caus'd him to take *Grand Caire* in his Way, where he encounter'd my Mother. She perceiving, that he would take Shipping directly for *France*, resolv'd to lay hold on so favourable an Opportunity of seeing me once more before she died. Wherefore, imparting her Design to him, *Isouf* offer'd her his utmost Service, And having settled her Affairs at *Caire*, and pack'd up her Money, Jewels, and other Necessaries, they took the Road of *Scanderoon*, where they soon arriv'd; and putting themselves into the Habit of *Greeks*, *Isouf* also speaking pretty well that Language, and the *Lingua Franca*, they bargain'd with the Master of a Vessel then lying in the Harbour, and bound for *Marseilles*. He took them on Board, and under the Protection and Favour of *Heaven*, they arriv'd safe at *Marseilles*, and are now in this City.

'Yet amidst all the Pleasure I conceive in the Presence of so near a Relation as a Mother, I am not without some Qualms of Fear, lest some unfortunate Occurrence should discover her to be no *Christian*: For then, the Issue might prove dangerous both to her and me.

As for *Isouf*, he designs to tarry no longer in *Paris*, than to inform himself of what is most remarkable in this City, and to satisfy the other Ends of a Traveller. From hence, after he has visited the chiefest Cities in *France*, he talks of Travelling into



into *Flanders, Holland, Germany, Swedeland*, and the other Kingdoms of *Europe*. But for *Spain* or *Portugal* he has no Thoughts; either out of Fear of the *Inquisition*, which is very severe in those Countries; or out of an Aversion to those People, who expell'd the *Moors*, of which he relates very Tragical Stories, which they told him during his Residence at *Morocco* and *Fex*. In a Word, He gives this Character of a *Spaniard*, That he is a *Mungrel*, between a *Man* and a *Devil*. He likes the Company of the *French*, in regard they converse with a natural and unreserv'd Freedom, which becomes them very well. But he has spoke with none but Travellers yet, who have been otherwise employed, than in Studying the artificial Disguise of *Courtiers*. If he sojourns the Space of *Three Moons* in this Kingdom, he will find some of the *French* as affected in their Way, as other People: He will encounter with a new Sort of *Frenchmen* in every Province. For *France* is a mere *Gallimaufry*, made up of the Fragments and Remnants of other Nations. They differ also in their *Language*, as well as in their *Manners*, one from another. So that the Inhabitants of *Gascoigne* and *Bretagne* can hardly be understood by those of *Paris* and *Blois*, with the adjacent Parts. The *Western* People are not curious in preserving the Dialect of their Fathers, but every *Age* introduces a Change in their *Speech*: Neither are they diligent in retaining their *Genealogies*: Whereas in the *East*, thou knowest, the *Languages* remain uncorrupted, the same now as they were Two Thousand Years ago, or from the *Confusion of Babel*. The same Care we *Arabians* have, of our *Tribes* and *Families*.

Son of my Mother, when thou readest the Two enclos'd, and shalt see the very Hand-writing of the dear *Oucomiche*, and *Isouf* our Kinsman, let thy Heart be like the Valley of *Admoim*, fragrant as a Grove of Spices.

Spices : For then thy Eyes will convince thee, that what I write is Truth.

Paris, 22d of the 11th Moon  
of the Year 1654.

---

## L E T T E R   X I.

*To Adonai, a Jew, Prisoner in the Tower  
of Nona, at Rome.*

**T**HIS comes to thee by the Hand of a trusty Friend : Give entire Credence to his Instructions. To say, I'm sorry to hear of thy Misfortune would but faintly express my Passion : 'Tis not easily describ'd in Words : I am as melancholy as an *Antelope*, when the *Sun's* in Conjunction with *Saturn*. This is a sad Sort of a Beast, that will neither eat, drink, nor sleep ; during that dull Aspect.

In *God's* Name, How cam'st thou to be so free with thy Tongue among the *Romans* ? Or, what tempted thee to meddle with their Religion and Laws ? Was it not enough, that Thou, and all the *Jews* in that City, had Liberty to frequent your Synagogues, and there Curse the *Christians* in antiquated *Hebrew* ? Must you needs rail at them in plain *Italian* too ? And that over your Cups, when Men ought to be good-natur'd to all the World ? Of what Import is it to you, Whether they be *Idolaters* or no, so long as they give you leave to Adore *One God*, *Creator* of the *World* ? Or, what signifies it, if they are guilty of Ten Thousand Injustices and Follies among themselves, whilst you live quietly under their Protection and Government ? *Adonai*, I am ashamed of the Immorality of those of thy Nation. I blush for your Ingratitude, Pride, and Malice. Surely, if the *Nazarenes* did really believe what they profess, they  
would

would sacrifice you all to the *Ghost* of their *Messias*, whom they say you *Crucify'd*. They would not leave a *Jew* living in *Christendom*, but do their utmost to exterminate you from the Earth. I speak not this as my Wish; but only to upbraid your impertinence and Vanity, in thus foolishly provoking those, with whose Permission it is, that you live and enjoy the *Elements*.

The Prophet *Moses*, your *Law-giver*, left you another Rule, a Lesson of Civility, when he said, *Ye shall not Blaspheme the Gods of the People*. Had thou and thy Companions obey'd this *Precept*, ye might have been at Liberty: But, 'tis bad falling into the Hands of the *Inquisition*. However, I am glad to hear, that you are not transported to the Castle of *St. Angelo*; that would have been a Tragical Remove at this Juncture. But now, as I'm inform'd, not one of you is in Danger: For they say, That all the Prisoners in *Rome*, are by Custom Released, upon the Death of the *Pope*, except those who are in that fatal *Fortress*. And 'tis generally supposed, the good old *Caliph* is no long-liv'd Man. For they never us'd to remove the Prisoners design'd for Death, till the *Physicians* are past all Hopes of the *Holy Father's* Life.

However, in regard there is no Certainty in Human Affairs, but a perpetual Change and Circulation of Events; lest some unhappy Turn of Fortune should either now continue the Restraint, or hereafter bereave thee of thy Liberty, I send thee here enclos'd, a *Receipt* of a *Chymical Liquor*, which may be of some Service to thee in the strongest Prison on Earth. 'Twas reveal'd to me by my Mother, who learn'd it of an *Egyptian Artist* at *Caire*. Despise it not, because it comes from a Woman's Hand: For I have made an Experiment of it, and find it effectual. 'Twill render Iron as brittle as Glass. 'Tis more powerful than the Water of the River *Styx*, which

o Vessel could hold, but the Hoof of a Mule. After a Hour's Application, thou may'st make the thickest Iars, Chains, and Bolts, fly in a Thousand Pieces, as if they were made of *Porcelain*.

Thou wilt not wonder at this, when thou considerest the innumerable strange *Inventions* of Men prying into the *Secrets* of Nature, and fortunate in their Searches. Above all, *Chymistry* has brought to Light the greatest Prodigies of *Art* and *Knowledge*. This mysterious *Science*, was the peculiar Boast of the primitive *Aegyptians*, from whence all other *Nations* learn'd it. And had not *Moses* himself been instructed from his Youth in all the *Learning* of *Egypt*, perhaps he would have been at a Loss, when he Calcin'd the *Golden Calf*, and gave the Dust to the *Israelites*, to be mix'd in their Drink, as the only Expiation of their *Idolatry*. Doubtless, this *Secret*, among others, was transmitted down to those Times, from *Philemon* the Good Priest, who was in the Number of them, who escap'd the *Flood* in *Noah's Ark*, and whose Grandson *Masar*, was the first King in *Egypt* after the *Deluge*.

*Philemon*, the better to establish the State of his *Offspring*, reveal'd to them may hidden Things: taught them the *Hieroglyphicks* of the *Dgebel Pharan*, or the *Pyramids*, with all the Mysteries of the *Talismans*, and the *Chymical* Preparations of *Moncatam*; the forcible Waters and Essences, Powders and other Ingredients, by which they made Marble as pliable as Wax or Clay. These Things he had learn'd of those who perish'd in the *Flood*: He retain'd the *Wisdom* of the *Ancients*, his Coevals and Predecessors: leaving the Rudiments of so profound a Knowledge to his Posterity, as an invaluable Treasure, of which they could never be robb'd. Thus *Science* became Hereditary to the *Coptites*, who bear that Name from *Coptim*, the Son of *Masar*, the First King of *Egypt*, since the *Rainbow* appear'd in the Clouds. And 'twas

'twas from one of that Race, my Mother learn'd that admirable Secret.

Trust not to Words, but try the Experiment. The *Receipt* will give thee all necessary Directions : Yet I counsel thee not to be big with it, like him, who, having found out the Art of making Glass malleable, or fit to be beat by the Hammer into any Shape or Figure, as the Silversmiths work their Metal, must needs go and discover his Secret to the *Prince*, expecting a great Reward : When on the contrary, he lost his Head on the Spot ; the *Prince* thinking it great Injustice, that so many Thousand People as got their Bread by making of common Glasses, should be all ruin'd, to promote one Man's Profit and Advantage.

In fine, Use this *Secret* to save thy self, or the *Cause* thou art engaged in : But trust it not to another, unless on the same equal Terms as I commit it to thee, wherein the greater Hazard is thine in divulging it.

Paris, 15th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## L E T T E R XII.

To Mehemet, once an Eunuch Page in the Seraglio, but now an Exile in Egypt, at Grand Caire.

W H E N I first heard of thy Banishment from the *Imperial Palace* and City, think not that I was sad, or entertain'd the usual Sentiments of a Friend, on such Occasions. No, I tell thee on the contrary, I rejoic'd (yet not with the joy of an Enemy) at that seeming Misfortune, as knowing it  
has

has deliver'd thee from a real One, in which, according to my *Presages*, all the Attendants of thy *Mistress*, the old Queen, were soon after involv'd.

Thou art oblig'd to *Bacchus*, for that fortunate Calamity ; which, tho' it for a while eclipse thy Honour, yet was the only Means to save thy Life.

When I formerly sent thee an Account of my Imprisonment here, and how I was regal'd by my *Keeper* at a *Banquet of Wine* ; when in that Letter I play'd the Advocate for the Juice of the *Grape*, I little thought that thou would' st ever make an Experiment of that Bug-bear Liquor. Though I know 'tis common, even in the *Seraglio*, to drink *Wine* privately, and chase away Melancholy, the constant Familiar of Restraint and Servitude, with generous Computations.

I am no Stranger to the counterfeit Sickness of those, who, for the Sake of this stollen Mirth, put themselves into the *Infirmery*, that they may there carouse with Freedom, and drink Healths to the *Grand Seignior*, without Suspicion.

Were it not for the convenient Situation of that Apartment. and the Favour of the *Bostangi's*, no *Wine* could find Admittance into the *Seraglio*, save what is for the *Grand Seignior's* Use. But now his *Slaves* drink it as merrily as *He* : And I am not sorry that thou art one of the Number. 'Tis a groundless Superstition to refuse the Gift of Divine Liberality, and deny ourselves the Use of that *Plant*, which was made to chear the Hearts of *Mortals*. Nay, our *Holy Traditions* themselves, and all our *Doctors* tacitly own, That the *Vine* is allowable, and that it was sav'd among the rest of the *Vegetables*, by *Noah* in the *Ark* : And that *Holy Prophet* curs'd the *Devil* for stealing it away. Perhaps the Story will not be unpleasant to thee.

When GOD commanded *Noah*, with his Companions, to descend out of the *Ark* in Peace, they built  
them



them Houses, and began to exercise *Husbandry*: They sow'd *Corn*, and the Seed of other *Vegetables*: They planted also all Sorts of Trees? but when they came to look for the *Vine* it could not be found. Then it was told *Noah* by the *Angel*, that the *Devil* had stolen it away, as having some Right to it. Wherefore, *Noah* cited the *Devil* to appear before the *Angel*, in the Name of GOD, to answer his Theft. The *Angel* gave Judgment, That the *Vine* should be divided between 'em into *three* Parts, whereof the *Devil* should have *Two*, and *Noah* *One*; to which both Parties consented: Whereby it is evident, that Man has some Share in the Juice of the *Grape*. For this was the Decision of *Gabriel*, that when *Two Thirds* of the Liquor of this Fruit was evaporated away in boiling over the Fire, the Remainder should be lawful for *Noah* and his *Posterity* to drink. And thou knowest, we *Mussulmans* generally obey this Law in preparing our *Wine*.

Let the *Devil* therefore, in the Name of GOD, have his Share in this tempting Fruit, and then there can be no Injustice in enjoying our own Part. For when that which inebriates, is separated by Fire from the rest, this Liquor becomes pure, holy, and blessed. This is the Sentence of the *Ancients*, the immediate Auditors of the *Messenger* of GOD, as is to be seen in the *Manuscripts* they left behind 'em; which, tho' they are rare and difficult to be met with, yet such as diligently seek Wisdom shall not lose their Labour. *Abu Beere Eb'n Mabumet*, has taken great Pains to collect the *Memoirs* of *Antiquity*. He was a learned *Doctor* among my Countrymen of the House of *Sulpha* (may he rest under the *Umbrella's* of *Paradise*.) From him I had this Relation.

But tell me, my dear *Mebemet*, if thou knowest, How cam'st thou to be the only Man that had the good Fortune to be sentenc'd to this happy Disgrace? Or, if thou art ignorant, I will tell thee. For it seems  
the

the rest of the Company in that Night's Revel were discover'd as well as thou, yet escap'd all Censure. It looks, as if they were designedly reserv'd for Victims, to a more inexorable Revenge. And the Event justifies this Conjecture ; since within the Circuit of the *Moon*, not only they, but all the surviving Creatures of the *Sultana Kiossem*, were strangled.

Therefore again I pronounce thee happy, and doubly bless'd in being an *Exile*, since thereby thou hast escap'd the Hands of the *Executioner*, and art now living in *Egypt* ; the most fortunate *Region* on Earth. Ascribe this to thy *propitious Destiny*, and to the Favour of *Solyman Kyzlir Aga* ; who foreseeing the Slaughter that would be made of that old *Queen's* Servants, took this Opportunity to accuse thee to the *Grand Seignior* ; that so he might save thy Life : For 'twas at his Intercession, thou wert banish'd into this happy *Province*, which is call'd the *Nurse* of all *Nations*. Improve thy *Exile* to the best Advantage, and from this *Nurse*, suck the *Milk* of *Science* with which she has formerly nourish'd the whole Earth. Be grateful also to thy *Deliverer* ; for he is a trusty Friend, and unchangeable, where he once places his Affection. He had a particular Kindness for thee. From him I received the News of thy Escape ; for that is the proper Name of thy Banishment. Pour forth devout *Oraisons* for his Health and Happiness, since thou art in a *Land*, where the *Prayers* of *Mussulmans* are as effectually heard, at some particular *Places*, as if they were uttered at the *Tomb* of the *Prophet*.

I counsel thee to visit the *Prison* of *Joseph*, which is in the *Dungeon* of the *Castle* of *Caire*. This is a Place of great *Devotion* among the *Faithful*, and has been so in all Ages, since the Death of that *Patriarch*. *Moses* the *Prophet*, of them 'tis said, that he died in the Embraces of God, made his *Prayers* in this Place ; and so did *Aaron* his Brother, when they perform'd  
those

those *Miracles* in *Egypt*. *Jesus* the Son of *Mary* visited this Place, both He and his Mother (on whom are center'd the Smiles of the *Creator* :) They there perform'd their *Devotions*, when they fled from the Persecution of *Herod*. So did the *Prophets* and *Apostles*, as many as were in *Egypt*, with all *True Believers*. Nay, some of the *Infidels* themselves having heard of the Renown of this *Sanctuary*, made their *Addresses* to *Heaven* there, in Time of great Distress. For here *Prayers* are infallibly heard, especially if they be said after the *Sun* has travers'd the *Meridian*; when the wicked *Dæmons* are asleep, who walk abroad till Noon, doing all the Mischief they can.

My Friend, When I think of the *Region* where thou art, I can hardly forbear envying thee. 'Tis a *Land of Prodigies* and *Miracles*. It is the Support of Men, and the *Granary* of the *World*: Those who inhabit it, are full of Complacency and Joy; and those who abandon it, burn with a perpetual Desire to return. Its *Rivers* are clear, and the *Waters* sweet and rich as *Wine*; the Eye of *GOD* is upon it, who causes the *Nile* to flow at its accustom'd *Season*; whence the Land is made fertile, beyond all the *Provinces* on Earth: This *Nile* is one of the *Rivers* which God caused to descend from the *Springs* of *Paradise*, on the *Wings* of *Gabriel*; and has hid the Place of its Descent among the inaccessible *Heights* of *Mountains*.

There are many strange Things related of the *Land* of *Alphiom*, and how it was first manur'd by *Joseph*, being before his Time but a *Fen* or *Marsh*. The Story also of *Hagar*, the Mother of all the *Ismaelites*, is not unpleasant; thou wilt find it in the *Chronicles* of *Egypt*: For she was an *Egyptian*, of the Family of the *Coptites*; and was bestowed on *Sarah*, the Wife of our Father *Ibrahim*, by *Charoba*, the King of *Egypt's* Daughter. After she was dismiss'd from her *Lady*, she travell'd to *Mecca*; from whence they sent a *Dispatch* to the King of *Egypt*, to acquaint him with her

ber Affairs, and with the Birth of her Son *Ismael*, imploring his Assistance, in regard she was in a *Land* barren of all Things. Then the *King of Egypt* caus'd a *Canal* to be cut from the *Nile*, at the Foot of the *Eastern Mountains of Egypt*, to the *Red Sea*; and sent Vessels, laden with Corn, Fruits and all Manner of necessary Provisions, to *Hagar*.

If thou addrest to the Feet of the *Doctors*, the venerable Prelates of *Caire*, they will soon inform thee of more strange Things than these. It is a noble Exercise, to contemplate the *Kingdoms* of the *Heavens*, and the *Earth*; to search into the Wonders and Prodigies; to trace Footsteps of the *antient Nations*, and the *Troditions* which know no *Origin*.

*Mehemet*, I am an *Exile* as well as thou: Let us continue our former Friendship in this State, and do one another all the Good Offices we can. As for the Misfortunes of Human Life, let us bear them with an equal Mind; for they will soon have an End, as well as we ourselves.

May *God*, who in the Time of *Gog* and *Magog* took up from the *Earth* the Great *Alcoran*, and the *Sheets of Science*; the *Black Stone*, and the *Shrine of Moses*, with the *Five Rivers*, have thee in his Holy Protection and Custody, at the Hour of *Evil*, and at all Times.

Paris, 26th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## L E T T E R    XIII.

To Kerker Hassan, Bassa,

**T**HOU may'st report it to the *Divan* for a certain Truth, That the *Chief Musti* of the *Christians* is dead: Which puts all the *Courts* in *Europe* upon new Strains of Policy.

He

He was call'd *Innocent X.* after his Assumption to the *Papacy*: For his true Name was *Pamphilio*. But some say it as been a Custom for the *Popes* to change their Names, ever since a certain *Priest* was lifted to that *Dignity*, which was call'd *Bocca de Porco*, or *Hog's Face*. He, asham'd of this ignominious Name, as soon as he sat in the Chair of *Peter*, assum'd the Name of *Sergius*. Yet all his *Successors* have not observ'd that Rule.

These *Popes* have an Authority greater than our principal *Mufti*: For they are obey'd by *Kings* and *Emperors*; and being esteem'd little less than *Gods* on *Earth*, they are solemnly ador'd on the *Day* of their *Coronation*, by all the *Cardinals*, *Princes*, *Prelates*, and *Foreign Ambassadors* at that Time in *Rome*. And for that End they are seated on the *Altar*, which the *Nazarenes* call the *Tabernacle* and *Habitation* of their *GOD*.

If I mistake not in my Observation, These *Roman Caliphs* aspire at a Sovereignty over all *Kings* and *Princes*: They would make that which they call the *Hierarchy*, a superlative independent *Monarchy* to which all the *Governments* in the *World* should pay *Homage*, and be subject.

This puts me in mind of a certain *Preacher* at *Naples*, who some Years ago, when *Adonai* the *Jew* was in that City, and happen'd to be present in the *Church*, having made a very elaborate Speech to persuade the People that the *Priests* were superior to *Kings*; at length he broke out into this passionate Exclamation: O ye *Princes* of *Christendom*, ye are *Pharoahs*, and we *Priests* are your *Gods*. O ye *Pharoah's* obey your *Gods*. You can only command the *Creature*, but we make the *Creator* himself come down on the *Altars*, at our *Pleasure*. This Relation I had from the *Jew*, in his *Travels* through *Italy*. And it is asserted by some of their *Doctors*, That the *Pope* has not only Power to excommunicate the greatest Prince on the

*Earth, but also to pull a Saint out of Paradise, and send him to Hell.*

If they could persuade the *Nazarene Princes* and *People* to believe they have such an *Exorbitant Power*, perhaps in Time they may reduce them to as blind a *Superstition* as the *Ancient Kings of Egypt* were guilty of, who were so besotted to their *Priests*, that when he whom they call'd the *Cater*, or *Master* of the *Cælestial Influences*, commanded the King to kill himself, for that it was the Will of *Heaven*; the poor bigotted *Monarch* durst not dispute the Order he had receiv'd, but in simple Obedience became his own Murtherer.

Those *Egyptian Priests* indeed were *Masters* of great *Science*, profound *Astrologers*, excellent *Mathematicians*, and perfectly skill'd in the *Secrets* of *Natural Magick*. They perform'd Things transcending the more common and obvious Works of *Nature*: By which it was easy to strike Terror into the Hearts of ignorant Mortals. But as for the *Nazarene Priests*, all that they can boast of is, That they have read the *Histories* of former Times, and are able to discourse in *Philosophy*, and other *Sciences*, without having the Power to work any *Prodigies*: Unless thou wilt count it one, to keep so many warlike *Nations* in servile Awe of their Authority, with the bare Pretence of turning a *Piece of Bread* into a God.

Yet for all this, there are many poor *Prelates*, and other *Ecclesiasticks*, who are invested with empty Titles, having little or no *Revenues*: Among which the Poverty of some is so remarkable as to become a *Proverb*. Thus, 'tis common in the Mouths of the *Romans* to say, *The Pope's Mule fares better than the Bishop of Orvietto*.

*Illustrious Bassa*, live thou in the Faith of a *Mussulman*, and the Favour of the *Grand Signior*;  
for



for in that State thou may'st despise the greatest of these *Ecclesiastick Infidels*.

Paris, 13th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## L E T T E R XIV.

To the Kaimacham.

I Believe the *Secretary* of the *Nazarcne* Affairs takes me to be a *Conjurer*, and thinks that I can divine all the Changes and Alterations that happen at the *Porte*; or that I have some *magical Glais*, which represents to me the continued *Series* of remote Events, with all the *Transactions* of the *Imperial Court*, Camp and City: Or else he would not be so late in his *Dispatches*, and send me such imperfect News. I'm forc'd many Times to address my Letters by Guess; not knowing whether the Person to whom I write to be in the same *Station* he was a while ago; or whether he be among the *Living*, or the *Dead*: Whether I should direct my *Dispatches* to *Constantinople*, or to the *Elysian Shades*.

My Intelligence of the *Mussulman* Affairs is many Times more owing to the *French Merchants* who trade to the *Levant*; or to the *Expressees* which come from *Ambassadors* residing at *Constantinople*, than to that *Secretary*, whose Care it ought to be, that I should be timely inform'd of whatever happens in the *Osman Empire*.

Surely *Kifur Dramelec* has some Design upon me, in being always thus tardy and negligent. I scarce hear from him once in half a Year; whereas he is commanded by his *Superiors*, as well as mine, to write to me every *Moon*: And then he sends me such a lame Account of Things, such Fragments

and Scraps of News, that his Letters need a *Comment*, to make 'em intelligible.

About Four Years ago I modestly tax'd him with this Neglect, when I had reason to do it in my own Vindication to *Minezem Aluph, Bassa*. But *Kisur* heard of it, and was very angry. He sent me a Letter full of Invectives, which I answer'd with a Kind of Indifference, mixing Railley with my Juster Resentments. How that work'd on him I know not; but his Reservedness ever since, makes me conclude he studies Revenge; and that he takes this Method to accomplish it, by keeping me as much in Ignorance, as he dares, of the Changes and other important Occurrences at the *mysterious Porte*. He knows it would be a Crime little less than Capital, not to write to me at all. Such a wilful Contumacy would straight proclaim him a *Traitor*; since, among the other Instructions which were given him with his Commission, this Charge was none of the least, 'That he should send frequent Intelligence to all the *Grand Seignior's Agents*, whether publick or private, in the Courts of *Nazarene Princes*. He is sensible, that such a manifest Contempt of *Supreme Authority*, would absolutely ruin him. Therefore he goes more subtilly to work; for he writes, indeed, but very seldom: And then, with cunning Artifices, either quite conceals, or at least disguises the most considerable Transactions, only filling up his Letters with trifling Stories, and impertinent Relations, nothing to my Purpose: Thinking by this Means to bring upon me the Displeasure of the *Grandees*, through the Mistake I may commit for Want of better Advertisement.

Be it how it will, I am strangely at a Loss some times what to think, or how to write to my *Superiors*, or what Sort of Conduct I should use in this Place, amidst so many various Reports as are continually spread Abroad, in *Europe*, concerning the Affairs

fairs of the *Seraglio*, the *Springing City*, and other Parts of this *Ottoman Empire*: Whilst this *Kisur* still delays to ascertain me of any Thing.

I have been wholly a Stranger, till within these few Days to the Fate of the *Captain Bassa*, who was strangled about a Year ago, for his Cowardise and ill Conduct against the *Venetians*. Neither knew I any Thing of the Adventure and Flight of his Sons. I was equally ignorant of the Succession of the *Bassa* of *Buda* in this important *Command*; and of many other Changes both by *Sea* and *Land*.

So at present here are a Thousand Rumours stirring about one Thing or other in the *East*. Some say, that *Chusein Bassa* is strangled, and that the *Captain Bassa* is made *Vizir Azem* in his stead. Others report, That this *First Minister* was only depos'd from that *supreme Dignity*, the *Seals* being taken from him; but that, nevertheless, he still continues to be *General* to the *Sultan's Forces* in *Candia*. A third Sort affirms, That he intended to turn *Christian*, holding a secret Correspondence with the *Patriarch* of *Jerusalem*, by whose means, and a general Revolt of the *Greeks*, *Armenians*, and other *Christians*, under the *Grand Seignior's Jurisdiction*, he sought to betray the *Ottoman Blood*, and exalt himself to the *Empire*.

I am not willing to believe, that such monstrous Perfidy could enter into the Heart of that illustrious Hero; yet know not how to contradict it, for Want of true Advice.

It is reported also, That *Seignior Capello*, the *Venetian Bailo*, or *Resident* at the *Happy Porte*, has kill'd himself with a *Ponyard*; being driven to Despair by his long Confinement, and the cruel Usage he had receiv'd from the *Mussulmans*. GOD knows whether it be true or no. It would be much to my Satisfaction to have a particular Account of all these Things, and of whatsoever else occurs worthy of Notice. For

how can I discharge my Trust, whilst I am thus kept in the Dark ?

They talk here of a violent Plague that rages in *Moscow*, and that above 200,000 People have died of it in the City of *Moscow* only, besides Millions that have been swept away in the Provinces of that vast *Empire*. Those that really know not *themselves*, nor are acquainted with their own *Nature*, will yet pretend to penetrate into the *Councils* of the *Omnipotent*, and pronounce this as a *Judgment* on the *Moscovites*, for the Cruelties they have committed in *Poland*, Doubtless, the Methods of *Fate* are *Inscrutable*.

In the mean while, we are plagued here with a Crew of *Vagabonds*, whom they call *Gypsies*, or *Egyptians*: For they pretend to be descended from that Place. They swarm up and down the Country like *Caterpillars*, devouring the Fruits of the Earth. They boast of a profound Skill in *Palmistry*, *Physiognomy*, and other *Sciences*, cheating People of their Money, under the Notion of telling them their *Fortunes*. No Body knows from whence they come, or whether they go; for they are as uncertain as the Wind; a nasty Generation, and the very Burthen of the Land. If any Creatures be oblig'd to them, 'tis the *Mice* and *Rats*, with whom they seem to be in League: For they kill and eat all *Cats* they seize on.

Illustrious *Minister*, I pray *Heaven* defend thee from all Sorts of *Plagues* and *Vermin*, but especially from *Monsters* in *Human Shape*.

Paris, 26th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## LETTER XV.

*To the same.*

**A**S am alive, these *Gypsies* have enchanted me : I cannot put 'em out of my Mind. And perhaps it will neither be impertinent nor troublesome to give thee a farther Information of them.

There are several Opinions concerning the *Original* of these *Vagrants*, and they have been thought worthy to be inserted into *Histories*. Some say, they came out of *Tartary* or *Scythia*, and that they first appeared in these Parts about the Year 1417, of the *Christians Hegira*. At which Time they enter'd into *Saxony* in Troops, having the Passport of *Sigismund*, King of *Hungaria*, and the Son of *Charles IV.* They had also the Recommendations of divers other Princes, who look'd upon them as *holy Persons*, or *Prophets*. For they pretended that they were commanded by GOD to travel over the whole Earth, and not to have either Houses or Lands in their own Possession : And that this was enjoin'd 'em as a *Penance* to expiate the Sins of the *Ancestors* ; who inhabiting *Egypt* in the Days of *Jesus*, the Son of *Mary*, the *Christian Messias*, refus'd to entertain that *Holy Prophet* and his *Mother*, when they fled from the Persecution of *Herod*.

Others are of Opinion, that they came first out of *Persia*, and are of the *Race* of those who adore the Fire : Being forc'd, once in Seven Years, to make *Decimations* of their *People*, and send away many *Caravans*, to seek their Fortune in Foreign Countries, *Persia* not being able to sustain their numerous *Progeny*.

A third Sort affirms, That they are the *Posterity* of the *Ten Jewish Tribes* that were carried away Captives by *Salmanassar* King of *Affyria*. No Body

knows for certain what they are, or from whence. They are of swarthy Complexions, wrapt up in Mantles of Cotton or Wool. They speak seven *Languages*; profess three *Sciences*; obey one King or General, who always Travels with 'em. The *Indians* call 'em *Cingari*, from the Word in their *Language* which signifies a Kind of *Water-Fowl*, that hath no certain Nest, but is forc'd every Night to seek a new Lodging: For so these *Gypsies* rove from Place to Place. The *Germans* call them *Zingener*, from the Words *Zindel*, which is in the constant Appellative of the King of these *Ramblers*; as *Pharoah* was of old among the *Egyptians*, and *Cæsar* among the *Romans*. In many Things they resemble the *Torlakins* and *Faquirs* of the *East*; boasting of extraordinary Illuminations, and a constant Familiarity with God: Tho' some learned Men among the *Nazarenes* esteem 'em no better than a Crew of Cheats and Hypocrites: Even as they do these *Oriental Santons*: who they say, under the Masque of an uncommon Holiness, commit a Thousand Villanies.

GOD best knows what Judgment is to be made either of the *one* or the *other*. But these *Egyptians*, as they call them, whether they are really such or no, have no great Marks of Sanctity, in that they are very *unclean*. They seldom or never wash themselves, but like the Swine, wallow in all Manner of Filthiness, eating prohibited Meats, and having their Women in common, which are the two Sources of all Impurity.

As to the *Faquirs* of the *East*, they are strict Observers of the Law of Abstinence and Cleanness; whether they be *Mussulmans*, or the *Gentiles* of *India*: And if in other Matters they may be found faulty, 'tis very rare: And then they exceed not the Character of Humanity, which thou know'st is by Nature prone to Error, and subject to a Thousand Frailties and Oversight. We are all Men, and GOD does not expect



expect our Conduct to be that of *Angels*. His Repose is in himself; and if he takes any Complacency in the Things of the World, 'tis in beholding every Thing according to its *Nature*. The exquisite Form and Symmetry of a *Bee*, a *Spider*, or a *Pismire*, with the inimitable Architecture of the two former, and the admirable Providence of the latter, may, for aught we know, afford him as much Delight as the most celebrated Beauty, Strength, Science, and Performances of Men. For his Power and Wisdom are equally manifest in all Things. Every Creature is perfect in its Kind, only a *wicked Man* is a *Blot* in the *Universe*.

Wouldst thou know what the *Western Nazarenes* are most busy about at this Time? 'Tis the *Election* of a new *Pope*. He is to be chosen by the *College of Cardinals*, who are *Princes* of the *Roman Church*. They are all shut up in a Place which they call the *Conclave*. This is a certain *Gallery* in the *Palace* of the *Vatican* at *Rome*, where every *Cardinal* has his *Cell*, or *Apartment* by himself having only two *Servants* to attend him. The *Conclave* is surrounded by the *Roman Militia*, to prevent all Intercourse by Letters or others Ways, between those without, and those within. The very Dishes which are serv'd up at the Tables of the *Cardinals* are narrowly search'd, lest any Letters should be convey'd in them. The last Posts from *Rome*, assure us, That there were no less than 66 *Cardinals* thus shut up, when they left that City. And there they must remain Night and Day, without taking the fresh Air, or seeing any Body, till they have agreed in their *Election*. There are two *Physicians*, a *Surgeon*, and an *Apothecary* shut up with 'em to serve 'em in Case of Sickness.

One of the *Conclave* is the *Cardinal de Retz*, who escaped out of his Prison in this *Kingdom*, and fled to *Rome* for Protection. For whence he sent a Letter to the *Archbishops*, and other *Prelates* of

*France*, which being pronounced a *Seditious Libel* against the King and the Government, was, in the End of the last Moon, burnt publickly by the King's Order, and all Copies of it prohibited.

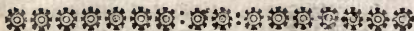
The King as also sent private Instructions to the *Cardinals* of his Party at *Rome*, to keep a strict Watch on the Conduct of *de Retz*, and to oppose him in all Things.

Here is nothing but Caballing and Intrigue among these *Infidels*: They are good at Stratagem, and know better how to undermine one another, than to Face their Enemies in the open Field: Which is a Character more suitable to Women than Men. Whereas thou knowest, our *Heroes* in the *East* know no other Way to Honour, Victory, and Empire, than by downright Bravery and Resolution, subduing all Things by the Force of their Arms. But GOD, when he divided the Nations of the Earth, and separated the Sons of *Noah*, assign'd to every one a different *Constellation*, according to whose *Influence* the *Genius* of each People is disposed. They all obey the *Dictates* of their *particular Stars*, and the *Orders* of *Eternal Destiny*.

Therefore, *Sage Minister*, since *Mars* is the *Planet* of the Sons of *Ismael*, and the *Ascendant* of the *Ottoman Empire*, there is no need that we should turn *Apostates* from the Star of our better Fortune, to court the *Glances* of *Mercury*, who is only the *Guardian* of *Knaves* and *Cheats*.

Paris, 26th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

The End of the First Book.



# LETTERS

Writ by

A SPY *at* PARIS.

---

V O L. V.

---

B O O K II.

---

## LETTER I.

*To* Cara Hali, Physician *to the* Grand Signior.

**F**Ormerly I could have writ to thee with as much Freedom as I could to *Egri Boinou*, (on whom rest the Favours of GOD,) or as I can now to *Dgnet Oglou*, to my Brother *Pesteli Hali*, or to any of my familiar Friends. But when I consider the eminent *Station* thou possessest in that the Health and Life of the *Mighty Emperor* is now committed to thy Skill and Care, I am many times at a Stand how to address myself. Methinks thou art tinctured with the *Majesty* of that *Personage*, whose Hand thou so often hast the Honour to touch, when required to discover by the Beating of his *Pulse*, the interior Maladies which afflict his *Royal Soul*. Yet I know thou still retainest thy Hu-

manity, and will not despise those whom thou hast once thought worthy of Friendship.

Suffer me then to converse with a *Philosophick* Freedom, that is, an Address void of Formalities and Reserves.

I know it is of no Import, whether *Mahmut* be sick or well, provided the *Grand Seignior* be serv'd. What signifies the languishing Pains or more acute Agonies of a Slave, so long as he is able to carry on his *Master's* Interest? We are not born for our selves only, but by the very Condition of our *Nature*, are obliged to consecrate our Lives to the Service of *others*. 'Tis a reciprocal Debt, from which no Mortal is free. Every Mans owes something to his Relations, more to his Friends, but most of all to the Publick.

Therefore I make no Complaints of my Lot, nor murmur at the Will of Destiny. I accuse not the *Stars* of my *Nativity*, nor tax them with unkindly *Aspects*: But am contented with my Fortune, be it good or bad, and resign'd to the Pleasure of *Heaven*.

As *Nature* has fram'd my Body infirm and weak, subject to a Thousand Maladies; so is my Mind also harass'd with Distempers which have no Number. But above all I labour under a Kind of *Intellectual Fever*, a perpetual Thirst of Knowledge, which all the Books and Converse in the World cannot satisfy. There is no End of my Doubts and Scruples. Every Thing appears to me as ambiguous as the *Answers* of the *Delpbick Oracle*: Nay, I am a perfect Kiddle to myself.

Tell me, dear *Hali*, how I should cure this *Dropsy* of the Mind, and I will not trouble thee with the inconsiderable Diseases of my *Body*. I have a high Opinion of you *Physicians*: And shall put more Confidence in thy Advice than in the *Softa* of the *Musti*. Conceal not thy Art from *Mahmut*, who admires thee with a Respect equal to that which he  
pays

pays to the *Memoirs of Avicen, Al Raza, Helal,* and the rest of those excellent *Physicians*, mentioned in our *Arabian Histories*.

And now these *Ornaments* of our *Nation* are come into my Mind, permit them to divert me from saying or thinking any more of myself at present: For it will be better to turn the Discourse to such *Illustrious Themes*. At worst, it will be but an innocent Digression.

In perusing the Lines of those famous Men, I meet with some Passages which are very delightful. Perhaps thou hast seen the same. Yet 'twill do thee no Hurt, to call them again to thy Remembrance.

I have read in a certain *Manuscript*, pen'd by *Ibrahim* the Son of *Helab*, a renown'd *Physician* at *Bagdat*, this *Memoir* of his Father. 'On a certain Day,' says he, that my Father had administ'rd Physick to the *Emperor Tuzan*, for which he was presented with a *Royal Vest*, rewarded with Five Thousand *Piafres*, and by the *Emperor's* Command was carried through the Streets in State, I observ'd that he was pensive amidst all those Honours, and troubled in Mind, when I thought he had great Reason to rejoice: Therefore I said to him, *My Father, How comes it to pass, that you are thus dejected at a Time when all the World expects to see you dissolv'd in Pleasure?* He answer'd, Son, He that has bestow'd these Honours on me is a Fool, and does Things preposterously, without Reason, and therefore I cannot rejoice at these untimely Favours he has shew'd me, being sensible they are not the Effects of his Judgment, but of his Ignorance. I gave him a Cathartick Potion, which worked so strongly with him, that it excoriated his Bowels, and brought forth Blood. So that I was forc'd to use a different Method, both to remove his Distemper, and stop the violent Flux. In the mean while, he ignorantly believing, That the voiding of so much Blood,

*procur'd him the present Ease and Health he feels, therefore ordered these Honours to be done me which thou seest. Now that which saddens me is my Fear, lest some Time or other, he may through his Ignorance commit as great an Error on the contrary Side, and suspect that I have done him an Injury, when there is no Ground for it, and so put me to Death.*

Tell me, my Friend, had not this *Physician* Reason for his Behaviour and Words? He was a Man of great Abilities, and accomplish'd with divers *Sciences*, and in high Esteem with the *Princes* and *Nobles* of *Arabia*.

It were worthy thy Pains to peruse frequently the Life of *Avicen*, written by himself wherein thou wilt behold the Methods he us'd to acquire a profound Skill in the *Sciences*: How he was at first puzzled in the *Metaphysicks*, and was almost driven to Despair, till a Dream unfolded to him whatsoever was difficult. When he was at a Loss in any Disquisition, he us'd to frequent the *Mosques*, and pour forth devout and frequent *Oraisons* to the *Source of Intellectual Light*, till the Thing was manifested to him. He sate up late at Nights, having a Lamp perpetually burning in his Chamber, applying himself attentively to Books and Contemplation. This was his Course, till he was consummate in all the *Liberal Sciences*, which was in the Eighteenth Year of his Age.

But all the *Physicians* whose Names adorn our *History*, none seems comparable to *Thabet Eb'n Abraham*, for his Skill in exactly indicating the Causes of a *Distemper*, by the different *Measures* of the *Pulse*. *Abul Pharai*, his *Contemporary* and Friend, writes thus of him; 'On a certain Day, says he, when I was  
' with *Thabet Eb'n Abraham* of *Harrain*, in the House  
' of *Abu Mohammed* the *Vizir*, *Abu Adalla Ebno'l*  
' *Hejai* the *Poet* being there also, reach'd forth his  
' Hand to *Thabet*, desiring him to feel his *Pulse*.  
' To



‘ To whom the *Physician* forthwith reply’d, *Thou hast us’d a gross Diet, and been intemperate in eating sour Milk with Veal.* ‘ The other answering, *That it was true, and all the Company admiring; Abu’l Abbas the Astrologer* also reach’d forth his Hand. ‘ But when *Thabet* had felt his Pulse, *Thou* said he, *hast committed an Excess in taking too much of cold Things; for, as I judge, thou hast eaten about Eleven Pomegranates.* Immediately *Abu’l Abbas* cried out, *This is a Prophet certainly, and more than a Physician, for he speaks the Truth to a Tittle.* ‘ Every Body was astonish’d at his wondrous Knowledge, ‘ and more than all the rest. Wherefore when I had ‘ him alone, I said, *My dear Thabet, The Study of Physick is common to us both; therefore hide nothing from me, but discover freely by what Art you were able to tell, that the Poet eat sour Milk with Veal, and not as with Beef or Mutton; and that the Astrologer eat no more nor less than Eleven Pomegranates.* He answered, *My Mind suggested this to me, and prompted my Tongue to utter it.* ‘ Then I ‘ desired him to shew me the Scheme of his Nativity: ‘ which he did at his own House. And considering ‘ it attentively, I observ’d, that the Planet *Jupiter* ‘ was Lord of the *Horoscope.* Then said I to him, ‘ *Tis this speaks, my dear Friend, not you, so often as you make these fortunate Conjectures.* Thus far *Abu’l Pharai.*

GOD knows whether the *Stars* have any such Influence on Men in their Birth, or no. I am not very credulous in this Point. Nor can the Authority of the *Ancients*, or the Character of the *Persian* and *Chaldean Magi* captivate my Mind in an implicit Faith of Things so liable to Doubt. Who knows what the *Stars* are made of, or for what Ends they are created? Yet I must own, that some Men seem to be born with inherent Faculties, which others can never acquire with all the the Art and Industry in  
the

the World. One Man is of a *Poetick* Constitution ; Another is *genially* inclin'd to *Physick* ; A Third excels in *Mechanicks* : Every Man has his peculiar Gift. And yet, perhaps, all this while, the *Stars* have nothing to do in the Matter. However, if there be any Truth in *Astrology*, the *Persians*, *Chaldeans*, *Arabians* and *Indians*, seem to be the only Men of all *Nations*, constellated to understand this *Science* perfectly. One knows not what to think, amidst so many Appearances of Truth and Falshood. Nor can our Thoughts be of any great Import, be it how it will in these *speculative* Matters. At the *Day of Judgment*, we shall not be ask'd, what Proficiency we have made in *Logick*, *Metaphysick*, *Astronomy*, or any other *Science* ; but whether we have lived according to our *Nature*, as Men endued with *Morality* and *Reason*. In that Hour it will more avail us, that we have thrown a Handful of Flower in Charity to a Nest of contemptible *Pismires*, than that we could muster all the *Hosfs* of *Heaven*, and call every *Star* by its proper Name. For then the *Constellations* themselves shall disappear ; the *Sun* and *Moon* shall give no more Light, and all the *Frame* of *Nature* shall vanish : But our good and bad Works shall remain for ever, recorded in the *Archives* of *Eternity*.

If from this Manner of Writing thou shalt conjecture I am Melancholy, and wilt also reveal the *Causes* and Remedy of this *Distemper*, thou shalt be me more to me than a Thousand *Avicens*, *Helals*, *Thabets*, or all the *Physicians* and *Astrologers* of the *East*. For these Kind of Thoughts are mournful as the *Shadow* of *Death*.

Paris, 23d of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## LETTER II.

*To Afis, Bassa.*

I know not whether thou wilt praise or condemn the *Sentence*, which the *Elect*or of *Saxony* pronounced not long ago on a poor Fellow for killing a *Deer*. Yet, because there is something very singular in it, I will relate the whole Passage, as I receiv'd it from *Nathan Ben Saddi*, the *Jew* at *Vienna*.

In the *Moon* of *Chouval*, a certain Citizen at *Wri-temberg* was accused before the *Elect*or, for hunting in his Forest, and killing one of his *Deer*. The *Duke*, in a Rage, commanded him to be set upon a *Stag*, his Hands chain'd to the Horns, and his Feet under the Belly of the Beast; ordering that the *Stag* with this Burthen, should be let loose, to run whither he would. The poor frightened *Stag*, not being accus-tom'd to such a Load, and terrified with the Ratling of the Chains, ran away full Speed over Hills and Dales, through Thickets or Briars and Thorns, never stopping till he had measur'd above Three and Thirty *German* Leagues; and then tir'd with so vast a Race, he fell down. At which Instant, a *Caravan* was coming by that Place out of *Silesia*.

The poor Wretch on the Back of the *Stag*, almost dead with the Pains he had undergone, in so continued and violent a Motion, being also sorely bruis'd and his Flesh torn and mangled by the Boughs of Trees, as the *Stag* rushed through thick Woods cry'd aloud to the *Caravan*, begging that some of them would in Mercy dispatch him out of his Torments. But they, either for fear of the *Duke's* Displeasure, or for other Reasons, refus'd him this Kindness. So that after the *Stag* had rested a while, and recover'd new Spirits, he began a fresh Career; and

and never ceas'd running till he arrived at a certain *Monastery* or *Convent* of *Religious*, where he beat against the Gate with his Horns, till some of the *Dervises* open'd it, and let him in. They astonish'd to see a Man thus pinion'd to a *Stag*, his Face, Arms, Legs, and all his Body covered with Blood, and himself ready to expire, immediately brought him *Cordials* and other Refreshments, whilst some were employ'd in loosing his Chains. But being inform'd by his own Mouth how he came into this Condition, they began to think of turning him loose again, for fear of the *Duke's* Anger. However suffering themselves to be overcome by the Importunity of the miserable Man, and relying on their *Ecclesiastick* Privileges, (for here in the *West* the *Convents* are generally allowed *Sanctuaries* for all Sorts of Offenders) they took him into their Protection: But he expir'd that Night.

It is hard to determine, whether the *Duke*, or these *Dervises* were in the Right or Wrong: The *French*, who of late have by a Fashion learn'd to grow obdurate, justify the Proceedings of their *Prince*; saying, That Pity is a Passion fit only for Women, Children and Fools. They esteem it a Mark of a great Spirit, a Man capable of *Empire*, not to be moved with the Sighs or Tears of the Miserable; but to frown or laugh at the Misfortunes of others. This, they say, is the only Method to harden Men for War, Conquest and Plunder; where the Victors are to cut the Way to Honour and Riches through the Hearts of the Vanquish'd, to quench the ardent Thirst of Glory with human Blood, and to celebrate their Triumphs only in the midst of horrid Massacres and Funerals.

'Tis true, these Principles and Actions are allowable in *Men* of the *Sword*, when they fight the Battles of their *King* and *Country* in Heat of Blood. But Clemency and Compassion, are Virtues becoming  
the

the greatest *Prince*, or most valiant *General*, when their Enemies are reduced, by the Fortune of War to kiss the Dust of their Feet, and beg for Mercy: Or, when in Time of Peace, their Subjects fall into a Crime which may admit Indulgence. Certainly these *Western Infidels* have wrong Notions of Humanity, in asserting, That Cruelty is either a Sign of a noble Nature, or a Step to true Happiness: Since the most hard-hearted *Tyrant*, one Time or other, will have need of Compassion himself: Especially in Sicknes, and the Agonies of of Death, which perhaps prove more tormenting to him, than to the Merciful and Generous. It is recorded of *Al Hejai Eb'n Hesba'm*, a famous *Arabian* Captain, that when in a *Malignant Fever*, he call'd for Water to drink; and it was deny'd him by the Physicians who had the Care of his Health: *It is enough* (said he) *Rueno'ddaula*, once my *Lieutenant*, to whom I forgave three Treasons, and who died a Natural Death, has refresh'd me at this Minute with a Liquor unknown: Sure 'tis the Wine of Paradise. And from that Moment he began to recover his Health, after which he lived many Years, often rehearsing this Passage among his familiar Friends, to his last Day.

But the *Infidels* are either ignorant of these Examples, or if they know 'em, Pride will not suffer 'em to learn Morality and Justice. They are destined, the greatest Part, to be incredulous to the Day of Judgment. How many Prophets has GOD sent into all Nations, to teach them the right Way, and not the Way of such with whom he is displeas'd! Yet they will not be converted: They look on the Apostles and Messengers of the Eternal, with the Eyes of Swine; they grunt under the Burthen of their Sensuality, and like those filthy Animals return to their Mire again. Yet, that Superlatively Merciful, winks at their Frailties, and visits them with his Graces every Morning. But they put their Fingers in their Ears

Ears, and turn away in Disdain, as from a Beggar: They reject the *King* of all Things, as a Fugitive and Vagabond on Earth.

From that delectable *Essence*, the Odour of whose Sweetness is diffused through the *Elements*, and refreshes the Minds of the *True Faithful*, let us by continual Devotion and Vertue attract Divine Tinctures, till our Hearts be all transform'd into *Incense*, and in this aromattick Pile, our *Souls* expire like the *Phoenix*, to revive again in the Joys of *Paradise*, in Amours which know no End.

Paris, 8th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

---

### L E T T E R    III.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew, at Vienna.

**I** Wonder at Nothing: much less at the extravagant Caprices of *Tyrants*. Methinks there appears no Novelty in modern Transactions: They are but a Repetition of ancient Practices, under new Forms. Of all the Events of this Age, not one has come to my Knowledge which gives me a Surprize. Yet I must confess, there is something very singular in the Punishment the *Duke of Saxony* inflicted, as thy Letter tells me, on the poor Deer-stealer. And, if it be just to put a Man to Death on such an Account, as the *Indians* hold, the *Duke* seems very ingenious and accurate, in the Choice he made of an *Executioner*.

The ancient *Romans* had a *Law* which they call'd *Lex Talionis*; which in all *Criminal* Cases appointed the Punishment to be in same Circumstances adequate to the Fault. And thou know'st *Moses* your *Law-giver* left much the same *Statutes*: Requiring the Loss of the Eye of him, who had put another  
Man's



Man's out ; a Tooth for a Tooth, an Arm for an Arm and so proportionably of other Injuries. But this Prince seems to have made a Supplement, where these *Laws* appear'd short ; and has shew'd a most exquisite Niceness of Revenge in the Destiny of the unfortunate Huntsman, to cause a *Stag* to be, in so peculiar a Manner, the Instrument of his Death, who had villainously murder'd one of the same *Species* : Doubtless it was a *Princely* Freak of Justice : And had it been done purely to avenge the Blood of the slaughter'd Beast, and not in Vindication of his own Right, I could not forbear to pronounce it a Frolick worthy of a *Hero*. But he himself is frequently guilty of the same Kind of Murther, as are most of the *Great Men* in *Europe* ; whose Tables are no other than the *Altars* of *Gluttony*, smoaking with Flesh and Blood, whilst *Hecatombs* of Animals are there sacrifices to voracious Appetites, the *Idols* of these *Western* People.

Methinks therefore, it had been more generous and becoming a *Prince*, to pardon the poor Fellow a Theft, which perhaps was the only Method he had to preserve *himself* and his *Family* from starving : And, for aught I know, he had as much Right, according to the *Law* of *Nature*, to kill a *Stag*, as the Owner has. But there is no Talk to be made of Right or Wrong, where Power over-rules all.

*India*, is at present the only publick Theatre of Justice towards all living Creatures. There it is a Capital Crime to shed the Blood of any Animal, and punish'd with Death no less than the Murther of a Man. The *Princes* and *Nobles* indeed inclose *Deer*, and other innocent Creatures in Parks, not with a Design to prey upon them at their Pleasure, but to defend them from the Violence of others ; whilst those happy Animals range and feed where they please within those Pales free from Peril, and never fearing any other Death, save that they pay to  
*Nature,*

*Nature*, when they have spun out the accustomed Term of their Life. They also build Hospitals for a like Purpose; and are at great Charge every Year to redeem a certain Number of Oxen and Cows from Slaughter: For they esteem it a barbarous and inhuman Cruelty to murder those Creatures which are the Nurfes of our Life.

The *Law of Moses*, If I mistake not, obliges all of thy Nation to certain specific Tendernesses toward the dumb Animals. And *Eesa* the Prophet, a Man of no obscure Extract, but of a noted Race among the Hebrews, says, *He that killeth an Ox, is as if he slew a Man; and he that sacrificeth a Lamb, as if he beheaded a Dog.* And in another Place, the same Prophet says, in the Person of GOD, *To what Purpose is the Multitude of your Sacrifices to me? I am offended with the Smoke of your Burnt-offerings, and nauseated with the Smell of broiled Fat. I take no Delight in the Blood of Bulls, Lambs or Goats. Who hath required these Things at your Hands? Bring no more vain Oblations, which my Soul hateth.*

By those Expressions, one would think the Prophet brings in GOD, denying that ever he commanded any such Sacrifice, or Shedding of Blood, and protesting against it as an Abomination. Where then is the Reputation of these Writings which go under the Name of *Moses*? For in them these bloody Victims are expressly enjoin'd; GOD cannot be contradictory to himself. Doubtless, a great Part of the true *Law* which GOD gave to *Moses* was lost in the former Captivities of your Nation, when your Cities and Provinces were quite dispeopled, your Fathers led away by the Victorious Monarchs of the East, and your choiest *Memoirs* abolished. So that what remains now, is only a Collection of Fragments patch'd up by *Esdras*, and other industrious Scribes, to which they gave the specious Title of the *Law of Moses*, that so they might fasten the wavering People

ple in Obedience to something, though of their own devising.

*Nathan*, I do not go about to seduce thee; examine all Things. Believe neither me nor thy own *Rabbi's*, but trust only thy Reason, which will stand by thee at the Day of Judgment, when all Things else shall fail.

Paris, 8th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## LETTER IV.

To Dgebe Nafir, Bassa.

THESE *Nazarenes*, like *Followers* of the *Prophet*, are divided into innumerable *Seets*; and so 'tis in all *Religions*; Men cannot think alike; *Nature* itself delights in Variety. GOD has diversify'd the *Faculties* of our *Souls*, as he has the *Constitutions* of our *Bodies*. The *Zealot* is subject to *Choler*, the *Bigot* to *Melancholy*, the *Libertine* is of a *sanguine* Complexion; and as for the rest, they are but so many walking, speaking Lumps of *Pblegm*. This is the *Physical* Division of *Mortals*; under which are comprehended the various *Tempers* which result from the different Mixture of these Four *Radical Principles*. And for this we must thank *Galen* and *Hippocrates*.

But, if we consult the *Astrologers*, they will assign as many different *Humours* and *Complexions* as there be *Stars* in the *Heavens*, at least, as there be *Constellations*. They'll tell ye of the *Bull* and the *Bear*, and God knows what heavenly Stories. The *Dragon* shall spit *Venom* on one Man's *Nativity*; out of his Mouth; and give another a poisonous Lick with his Tail. If we believe all they say, there is  
not

not an Herb in the Field but has its particular *Star*, whose *Influence* causes it to grow and prosper ; though *Moses* tells us, that the *Vegetables* appear'd on the Earth, even before the *Stars* themselves had their Existence in the *Heaven*.

But, whether there be any Truth in *Astrology*, or no, this is certain, That Men differ in their Sentiments of *Religion*, as they do in their Faces. The *Physiognomy* of *Faith* is infinitely various. One Man believes in *Moses*, another in *Jesus* the Son of *Mary*, a third in *Mabomet* our *Holy Law-giver*. Then these are subdivided into innumerable Parties. The *Jews* have Seventy eminent *Religious Factions*. There are number'd Seventy and One *Sects* of *Christians*, and Seventy Two of *Mussulmans*. These are all at odds about Words and the *exterior-Ceremonies* ; so zealous for Charity and Peace, that they are in perpetual Wars for its Sake, murdering one another in the Love of God : And such stout Champions for the *Truth*, that they scruple not to tell Ten Thousand Lies in its Defence.

The Differences between the *Greek* and *Armenian Nazarenes*, the *Nestorians* and *Jacobites*, with other *Sects* of the *East*, are not unknown to the *Ministers* of the *Porte*. But perhaps thou art a Stranger to the new *Schisms* of the *West*.

The most eminent *Divisions* of *Christendom* at this Time, is into *Catholicks* and *Protestants*. The former obey the *Roman Musti*, and boast of an uninterrupted Series of *Caliphs* from *Peter* the *Vicar* of the *Messias*, down to the present *Pope*. The latter are the *Followers* of *Luther* and *Calvin*, Men who pretended to certain *New Lights*, and claim'd a Right to reform the Errors of their *Fathers*, in Matters of Faith and Worship. GOD best knows who's in the Right or Wrong of these two Parties : But they have always been at Daggers-drawing in Defence of their several *Tenets* ; Prosecuting and Mas-

sacring

sacrificing one another for *Conscience* Sake. Both Sides appeal to the *Written Law*, to *Apostolical Traditions*, to the *Testimony* of the *Ancients*, the *Decrees of Councils*, and the *Practice* of those whom they call the *Primitive Church*. Yet neither Part will allow the other a sufficient Judgment to interpret those *Memoirs* of Antiquity, nor an Authentick Power to decide Controversies of this Nature. Thus their Disputes are like to last till the *final Day* of Decision, when all Human Quarrels shall be determin'd before the *Grand Tribunal*.

In the mean Time, they take all Advantages to execute their Spight und Malice on each other, under the Notion of Justice and Piety. We are daily alarm'd here with Tragical Relations of horrid Murthers and Butcheries committed on the *Protestants* of *Piedmont* and other Parts under the Duke of *Savoy*. Whilst, some say, That all these Reports are false, and the Sufferings of those People are, according to Law, the due Punishment of their *Rebellious Actions*.

It is not in my Power to adjust their Differences; nor is it material to a *Mussulman*, which of them has the Law on their Side. Yet if I were inclined to take any Part, it should be that of the Oppressed. Cruelty I abhor; and our Holy Prophet has forbid Force to be us'd in Matters of Religion, since the Conscience is responsible to none but GOD.

May that GOD, from whose Unity have sprung all the different Essences in the World, and all the Variety in Nature, give us Grace to love the whole Creation, and not no shed Blood, unless in the Sacred Combat.

Paris, 13th of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## LETTER V.

To William Vospel, a Recluse of Austria.

I Had concluded thee dead, till thy Letter certify'd me to the contrary. So long a Silence between Friends, would put any Man upon the same Thoughts. Ten Years have slipt away between my last to thee, and thy Answer. I hope thou dost not measure *Time* after the Rate of the *Seven Sleepers*. Perhaps thou hast been enjoin'd a Ten Years *Silence*, and Abstinence from all Manner of Conversation, by the *Superior* of thy *Convent*. Such Severities are not uncommon in *Religious Societies*, where the main Business is to acquire *Perfection*. The *Armenian Monasteries* are much more rigid, where, but for one extravagant Word, I have known a Man's Tongue lock'd up for the Space of two and twenty Years, under Pain of *Excommunication*; and then releas'd, only for the Sake of a most significant Jest put upon the *Patriarch* in mute Signs. Wit will find a Way to vent itself, though it be at the Finger's End. And for aught I know, thou hast oblig'd the *Abbot* to take off thy *Censure* by the like Method. There was Abundance of *Satire* in the Subfannation of the ancient *Romans*; and no less *Rhetorick* in the Shrug and Grimace of the modern *Italians*. The *Mimicks* of *Scaramouchi* are a perfect *Lampoon*, and *Harlequin* is *Burlesque* all over.

Thou know'st I always entertain thee with one frivolous Discourse or other, to divert thy Melancholy; and thy own Letters give me Encouragement. They seem to be writ in a pleasant Humour. But, tell me, Have I guess'd right at the Cause of so tedious a Reservedness, or no? A Hast thou been forc'd all this while to speak with thy



thy Hand, Feet, Nose, and the emphatic Motion of thy Head and Eye? If it were so, I fancy thou wert excellent Company among thy grave phlegmatick Brethern, and in a fair Way to understand the Language of the *Beasts*, who by curvetting, creeping, leaping, frisking their Tails, and other Postures, express their various Passions, Desires, and Necessities, as intelligibly to those who are us'd to them, as we can do by the most elegant Addresses in Words,

But to be serious: If for the Sake of *Vertue* this *Penance* be impos'd on thee by him who presides over thy *Convent*, or thou hast voluntarily undertaken so difficult a Part of Self denial on the Score of *Philosophy* or *Religion*, thou hast approv'd thyself wise and brave in not flinching. A Coward in religious Matters is as despicable as in the Engagements of the World. 'Tis honourable to face Temptations, and come off with Victory.

As for what thou desirest to know, concerning the Sepulchre of King *Childeric*, it is esteem'd a Piece of great *Antiquity*, in regard he was a fourth Monarch of *France*. He reign'd over the *Gauls* or *Franks* in the Year 458, *Severus* being Emperor of *Rome*, *Severinus* and *Degalaiphus*, Consuls. Yet in little more than three Years, he was depos'd, and banish'd by his Subjects, whilst *Ægidius*, a *Roman*, was crown'd in his stead. Neither did this Man please the People so well, but that after some Experience of his Profession, Avarice, and other Vices, they expell'd him also, and recall'd their Lawful Sovereign. For *Ægidius* had vex'd them with unreasonable Taxes, fleecing them of many Millions, which he privately sent out of the Kingdom, disposing of this vast Treasure at *Rome*, and among his Friends in other Parts, as a Support against future Contingencies: For he look'd for some Backblows of *Fate*. *Childeric* therefore being restor'd to

his *Crown*, enjoy'd it till his Death, which was in the Year 484. After whom succeeded in the Kingdom, *Clodovæus the Great*, who was the first French King that embrac'd *Christianity*.

The Time when *Childeric's Tomb* was first discover'd, was about two Years ago, when the Cathedral of *Tournay* wanted Reparation. For as the *Labourers* were digging up the old *Charnel-House*, they encounter'd a long Stone; which giving 'em some Fatigue, they broke in Pieces, and found under it the entire *Skeleton* of a *Man*, lying at length, with Abundance of *Greek Medals* of *Gold*, and some other Curiosities of the same *Metal*, among which was a *Ring* with this *Motto* :

#### SIGILLUM CHILDERICI REGIS.

All these *Relicks* were at first possess'd by the *Cannons* of that *Church*, where they were found : Of whom they were begg'd by the *Arch-Duke* of *Austria*, who has them in his Custody. Therefore those who told them they are in the King of *France's* Hands were mis-inform'd themselves, or design'd to abuse thee. For this cannot be suppos'd, during the present War between *France* and *Spain* : When they are more ready on both Sides to plunder one another, than to grant Civilities of this obliging Nature.

I perceive thou art grown a great *Antiquary* ; and therefore in token of my Esteem, I have sent thee a *Cabinet* of such old Things as I have scrap'd together in my Travels, and during my Residence in this City.

The *Agates* which you will find in the uppermost Drawer, may easily be dated by their Figures, which are all after the Fashion of *Gentile Rome*. As for the *Shells* in the second, I leave them to thy own Judgment; only this I will say, That they  
are

are not common. The *Third* contains a Miscellany of several *Antiques*. The Knives were used by the antient *Roman Priests* in their *Sacrifices*. The *Weights* are at least Twelve Hundred Years old, by the *Parallels* which I have seen in the *King's Library*. The *Rings* are also of the *Parthian* Make : And the *Arrow* to which they are fastened, retains it *Oriental Venom* to this Hour ; as thou wilt find, by trying it on any *Animal* that deserves it. But after all, the *lowermost* Drawer contains nothing but *Counterfeits*. For those *Medals* are the Work of *Parmezan*, the finest Engraver in World. If thou knowest not his Character, I'll tell thee in a Word ; he was famous for imitating so exactly the most antient *Medals*, that the *Transcripts* could not be discern'd by the most skilful *Artists*, from the *Originals*.

Accept these with the same Good-will as I did, when they were presented me, and tell me wherein else I can gratify thy Wishes.

You *Monasticks* are infinitely happy in the Advantages of Retirement and Tranquility. You are free from the Cares which molest other Mortals. The Bell rings you to *Prayers* and to your *Repast*. You have nothing else to regard, but your *Contemplations* and *Studies*. Many great Lights have sprung from your various *Orders*. And I tell thee, Father *William*, the World will be disappointed, if thou should'st prove a *Dark Lanthorn*, and only be wise for thyself.

Paris, 25th of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## LETTER VI.

To the most Illustrious and Invincible  
Vizir Azem, at the Porte.

BY the Sound which the Sun makes at his going down, I swear I was not mistaken in the *Idea* I had of thy Generosity : And the Dispatch with which thou hast honour'd the *Slave Mahmut*, confirms me in a perfect Security of thy Favour and Protection.

I shall, with exquisite Diligence, obey thy Orders : But it cannot be attempted without vast Sums of Money. And if I may be thought worthy to give Advice to my *Superiors*, the most effectual Way to accomplish this, will be, by sending one of the *principal Ministers* to this Court, with a splendid *Embassy* : For this young King expects very honourable Addresses from all who seek his more intimate Friendship : Therefore a *Chieus* would be slighted on such an Occasion, and marr all the Design. I would counsel, That Somebody be sent, who perfectly understands the *Genius* of the *French*, and the particular Aim of Cardinal *Mazarini*.

Under the Protection of such a One, I should be able, without Hazard of a Discovery, to act all that is necessary to carry on this Design with good Success. Here are Abundance of *needy Courtiers*, on whom Gold will have a powerful Influence. But neither I in Person, nor any one whom I shall depute, can make such Tenders, unless there were here some known publick *Ambassador* from the *Grand Seignior*, to countenance the Business. For otherwise it will presently be whispered, that some *private Agent* lurks here *incognito*. They will start a Thousand *Chimera's* of Jealousy, and so I may run the Hazard of a *second Imprisonment*, when the *Cardinal*

dinal shall call to Mind the Occasion of my *first*. All that I can then say of my being a *Moldavian*, will find no Credit; and 'twill be no less than a Miracle, if they do not expose me to a Scrutiny for the Mark of *Circumcision*, which if it be found, all is betray'd and ruin'd.

I do not value the Punishments they will inflict on me, nor the Loss of my Life: But I dread the more important Consequences of such a Discovery; the unmasking the *Secrets* of the *Grand Seignior* to *Infidels*.

These are the chief Reasons I have to offer in behalf of an honourable Embassy. As to the Person whom thou shalt think fit to employ in so glorious a Trust, I will not presume to add any Thing to what I have said already, that he be a Man of Experience in the *French* Affairs, well vers'd in the Knowledge of *Christian* Policy, the different Interests of the Courts of *Europe*, and one that exactly knows what Advantage to make of the new *Pope*. For after long Debates, the *Cardinals* have, at last elected one, who has assum'd the Name of *Alexander VII.*

It is hard to judge at his first Accession to that *Sovereign Chair*, and what Interest this *Prelate* will embrace, whether that of *France* or *Spain*; Or, whether his Conduct will be *Neutral*, deporting himself with an equal Indifference to all the *Nazarcne Princes*, whom he calls his *Sons*, endeavouring to compose their Quarrels, and unite their Forces against the *Mussulmans*. I tell thee no Body can be yet assured, what the Temper of the *Roman Musli* may prove: For it is usual for the aspiring *Cardinals* to promise many Things, in Hopes of the *Papacy*; which they never perform, when they have once obtain'd the *uncontroulable* Command. *Disimulation* is rank'd among the *principal* Virtues in the Court of *Rome*: And he that know not how to

disguise his Affections, is not thought worthy of any important *Trust*. *Adonai* the Jew has lost his Liberty in that City, for being defective in his Courtly Accomplishments. It seems, He, and some others of his Nation, rail'd too passionately, and openly, at the *Idolatry* of the *Romans*. Yet I expect daily to hear of his Relief; for I understand by a Letter from him, that he was excepted out of the Number of those whose *Condemnation* is *irrecoverable*.

I reproved him for his Immorality in reflecting on the *Establish'd Religion* of the Country where he resides. But this Kind of Arrogance is the peculiar Vice of the *Hebrews*. They despise all other People in the World: Whereas thou know'st, the impartial GOD respects not one Nation more than another; for they are all equally the Works of his Hands. And for aught we know, he tolerates the Variety of Religions that are extant in the World; with the same Indifference as he dispenses his common Blessings to such an infinite Number of Men of diverse Faces.

The Multiplicity in the Universe exalts the Divine Unity, which is the Root of All. And if there be Ten thousand Myriads of Worlds, they all sprang from one Cause, and there they end. For he is the First and the Last of every Thing.

Paris, 2d of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## LETTER VII.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew, at Vienna.

THE *Egyptians* have a Proverb, That he who thinks and speaks of God, only when he is melancholy, sacrifices to the Planet *Pharavis* or *Saturn*,  
and



and not to the most high and exalted King of *All Things*, who is the Fountain of Joy to Men and Angels.

I counsel thee not to list thyself in the Number of those who adore the Stars, by cherishing sad *Ideas* of the ever Indulgent and Merciful Divinity: nor, think thyself the less liable to their Censure, because it proceeds from a Nation which was once at Enmity with the Sons of *Jacob*. Despise not the Wisdom of that People, from whom even *Moses* your Law-giver, learn'd all his, and from whom all Nations borrowed Improvements, of Learning, if they are not indebted to them for its first Rudiments.

By what I have said, thou wilt perceive, that I consult my Happiness. and would have thee chase away vain Fears and superstitious Thoughts, the mere Product of an ill-temper'd Spleen, which is the peculiar Malady of thy Nation. Let thy Heart be always chearful; for GOD loves every Thing that he has made: The Universe overflows with his Bounty. Be not too Religious, nor strain the Faculties he has given thee for thy Support, and not for thy Bane.

I had rather hear from thee Matter of News, than these dismal Scruples about thy Soul. If thou art not willing to embrace the *Mussulman Faith*, in GOD's Name, continue to observe the Law of *Moses*, and prosecute thy Affairs with Alacrity.

Thou hast been very slack of late in sending me Advice of what passes at *Vienna*, and other Parts of *Germany*. We have flying Reports here of the Death of *Eleanor* the *Empress*; and that on the same Day whereon she died, *Leopoldus*, *Ignatius Josephus*, the *Emperor's* Son, was elected King of the *Romans*. I know not now to write to the *Ministers* of the *Porte*, till thou hast ascertain'd me of these Things. For GOD's Sake be speedy in thy *Dispatches*, and inform me what is done at the *Diet* of *Franckford*. Rouse

up myself, and banish superfluous Care. Remember, That as there is but *One God*, so there is but *One Law*, but *One Thing* necessary to Men, that is, *To live according to Reason*. This is engraven in every Man's Heart, and there needs no *Comment* to explain it. Thou art a sufficient *Law-giver*, *Rabbi*, *Doctor*, and *Interpreter* to thyself. Let not others amuse thee with *Fables*.

I will now acquaint thee with something of Certainty. The *French* have gain'd *Landrecis*, a strong Town in *Flanders*. It was surrender'd to them on the 22d of this *Moon*; and the next Day all the Garrison march'd out, consisting of 1500 Men, besides 300 Wounded.

The King is gone upon this good News, to view, and take Care of his new Conquest. For this is not the only Town the *Spaniards* have lost: They talk of *Maubeuge*, *Bovines*, and *Conde*; all which, according to fresh Report, are in the Hands of the *French*. This young Monarch is strangely Fortunate.

If thou canst inform me of such successful Campaigns among the People of the *North*, fail not to do it in Season; for we are not plac'd in these *Stations* to whistle to Sheep.

Paris, 29th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## L E T T E R   XIII.

To Mustapha Lulu Beamtulla, a Man  
of the Law.

I Would willingly be admitted into *Paradise*, as well as other *Mussulmans*. Neither would I think, speak, or do any Thing, which might prejudice my Title, and baulk my Pretensions to eternal Happiness. This Desire is natural to all Men; and when

I profess, thou may'st believe me without an Oath. Yet methinks, I would not be hoodwink'd to *Heaven*, but would fain enjoy the Benefit of my Sense and Reason, in my Advances to that *Region of Bliss*.

I believe the *Alcoran* is the *Oracle* of GOD; and 'tis so firmly imprinted in my Memory, that I could repeat it *verbatim* from the Beginning to the End, without missing a *Versicle*. I give an entire Credence to the Doctrine of the Resurrection; being naturally desirous of *Immortality*: But I cannot entertain the gross Conceit, which the greatest Part of *Mussulmans* have of the *Resurrection*; that is, That our very *Dust* shall be rais'd again, and organiz'd into a *Body*. The *Nazarenes* are of the same Opinion. But, methinks, there's no Need of stretching, and straining of *Nature*. Besides, this Opinion is inconsistent with other *fundamental Doctrines* of the *Mussulman Law*.

We are all taught to believe, that the *Souls* of the *Just Men, Saints, and Martyrs*, immediately on their Departure from the *Body*, ascend to *Paradise*. If so, then they either live there in an *unbodied Estate*, or they have new *Bodies* assign'd them by the same *Province* which gave them their *Old*. Be it which Way it pleases God, it will appear a manifest *Botch* in the *Works* of the *Omnipotent*, and *Indecorum* in *Nature*, to make these *Souls* either cast off their *New Bodies* at the *Day of Judgment*, for the Sake of their *old Rotten Relicks*, after they have enjoyed all the ravishing Delights of *Eden* for so many Ages; or to stand in Need of any *Bodies* at all, after they have liv'd so long in a *separate Condition*. There's no Sense in it. Doubtless, this Opinion was first hatch'd by those who believ'd the Sleep of the Soul, and held that it was inseparable from the *Body*. For then they had no other Way to comfort themselves with any probable Hopes of a *surviving Immortality*, but by maintaining, That as the Soul slept with the *Body* in the *Grave*, so both Soul and *Body* should conjointly rise again at the *Day of Doom*.

Or perhaps this *Figure* of our *Resurrection* was inculcated to insinuate the *Faith* of an *immortal State*, into the duller Minds of those, who were incapable of comprehending either the *Pre-existence* of *Souls*, their *Self-Subsistence* after *Death*, or their *Translation* into other *Bodies*.

It seems to me much more easy to believe, according to the most obvious *Works* of *Nature*, that after our *Dissolution* here, we shall either assume some *Body* of *Air*, *Fire*, or other *Elemental Supplement*, or by *Magnetic Transmigration* shall be united to some *Vegetable*, or *Animal Embryo*, than to dream of recollecting all our scatter'd *Asbes* together, after so many *Thousands* of *Years*, wherein they have been dispers'd, perhaps, through all the *Ranges* of the *Universe*.

Surely, our *Holy Law-giver*, and all the other *Prophets*, intended no other *Thing* by the *Doctrine* of the *Resurrection*, but only to convince the *World*, that the *Soul* was *Immortal*, and that consequently, there would be a *Reward* of *Good* and *Bad Works*, after this *Life*. We shall live for ever, old *Lawyer*: And what signifies it, whether we have the same *Bodies*, or others, so long as we are happy in any *State*? And if we are metamorphos'd, we cannot fail of our *specifick Felicity*, since every *Creature* is happy in his own *Essence*. Then let us be *Apes*, *Dromedaries*, *Camels*, or any *Thing* but *Hogs*, and we shall have *Bliss* enough. That *Creature* is the very *Emblem* of *Uncleanness*, and therefore its *Life* cannot be the *Object* of a *Mussulman's Wish*. Yet we know not the *Laws* of our *Change* or *Transmigration* from this *mortal Life*: For the *Soul*, according to *Pythagoras* and the *Ancients*, is capable of all *Forms*.

If thou wonderest what has put me upon this *Discourse*, it is the *Remembrance* of what I have heard thee relate, of the *Apparition* of *Dead Men's Bones*, in the *Cemetery* of *Grand Caire* in *Egypt*, at a certain *Season*

Season of the Year, when Multitudes of People by Custom flock thither, to behold this wonderful *Scene of a sham Resurrection*. I can give it no better Title, since in all Probability 'tis only the Effect of some *Artifice* us'd by the *Christians*, to procure Money from the admiring Crowd, and I'm confirm'd in this Belief, by a Letter I receiv'd from *Mehemet*, the *Exil'd Eunuch*, who now resides at *Caire* : and having been curious to observe this celebrated *Miracle*, among the other *Rarities* of this City, sent me such an Account of this Passage, as convinces me there's some *Cheat* in't.

He tells a great many other Things of the *Superstition* and *Ignorance* of the *Egyptians* as to the *Pyramids*, and the supposed *Spirits* which guard 'em. In all, he laments the Condition of Mortals, who have so far degenerated from themselves, and suffer'd their *Reason* to be so debauch'd with *Fables*.

Sage *Mustapha*, Thou art of the Race of those who have preserv'd *Science* and *Philosophy*. A *Halo* of *Light* invests thy Soul. Let no dark Opinion of *GOD* and his *Works* eclipse thy *Intellects*.

Paris, 20th of the 8th Moon.  
of the Year 1655

---

## L E T T E R VIII.

To Solyman Kussir Aga, Prince of the  
Black Eunuchs.

THY Dispatch came in an happy Hour: Yet the Contents of it surpriz'd me. 'Tis a strange Turn of Fortune, that the *Bassa* of *Aleppo*, after so many *Rebellions*, should become the *Sultan's* Favourite, and be invested in the highest Dignity of the *Empire*. Yet, who knows, but this may be the only

only effectual Course to reclaim him, and of an Enemy to render him a Friend : For, Ambition is a Vice so nearly bordering on Virtue, so refin'd and subtle in Complexion, that when the Passion which cherishes it, is once gratified with its proper Object it soon becomes a Virtue itself, and transforms a *Libertine* to a *Hadgi*, ranking a Man To day among the most deserving *Heroes*, who but Yesterday was in the Number of the *Seditious*.

Therefore I cannot but highly applaud the Counsel of those, who persuaded the *Grand Seignior* to this uncommon Choice of the *Vizir Azem*. The whole *Empire* has languish'd for Want of a Man of Abilities in that *supreme Station*, ever since the *Seal* was taken from the most *Illustrious Chaussein Bassa*, through the Malice of his Enemies. And in this Juncture, they could not have pitch'd on a Man more capable of the *Charge*, than this bold *Bassa* ; who, besides his Experience in the Wars, both by Sea and Land, is looked on as the stoutest Man in this Age. As for his former Crimes, they proceeded only from his Discontent and Thirst of Glory, which is now sufficiently allay'd by the Bounty of our *Sovereign*. The *Cause* therefore of his Extravagances being thus seasonably remov'd, the *Effect* will naturally cease.

But suffer me to ask thee : Do they not resent, at the *Seraglio*, his Approaches to that *Sanctuary* of *Mortals*, with such a formidable Retinue. Thou tellest me, he is attended by Forty Thousand Men, an Equipage fit for a *Sovereign Monarch*. Perhaps 'tis only the Effect of his *Martial Genius*, and that he is willing to appear like a Soldier : Or it may be, he really suspected Danger, and that he was design'd for a Sacrifice, which made him come thus guarded to the Feet of his *Master* ; that his Son might revenge his Death, by some desperate Attempt on *Constantinople*. Be it how it pleases GOD, it seems, the *Sultan* wink'd



wink'd at all, and receiv'd him with such Marks of his Esteem and Affection, as are seldom vouchsafed to *Subjects*. I hope the Event will answer his Expectation. These new Methods of Clemency may prove more successful, than the severe Conduct of former Times. Men of great Souls are sooner subdu'd by Favour, than Force and Cruelty.

I am extremely oblig'd to thee for thy Instructions, which I shall exactly observe in writing to this *Supreme Minister*. Thou hast match'd my own Thoughts in this Advice: For knowing that *Bassa's* Temper, it will be Policy, as well as Justice, frankly to own what I have write against him, and not stuff my Letter will abject, fawning Submissions, or sneaking Excuses; he's brave himself, and will be pleas'd to see a Man resolute in his Duty.

However, let the Consequence be what it will, I must follow the Measures of my own Integrity. There is something so satisfactory in Truth, and an honest blunt Carraige, as far surpasses the little faint Pleasures of Artifice and Dissimulation. And I should be weary of my Life, were I forc'd to preserve it by such effeminate Tricks. Yet, I must confess, 'tis a vast Encouragement, to find thy Sentiments the same. What is this World, that we should be so fond of it? Or, What is this Life of Mortals, that we need be so over-studious of prolonging the Respiration of that Breath, which may with as much Ease be all breath'd out at once, as by so many successive Millions of Moments; for Death properly possesses but an Instant of Time; no more does Life. Every Gasps renews the One, and the last commences and finishes the other. As to Pleasure and Pain, we generally have an equal Share of 'em. And it appears to me an equal, if not a greater Happiness, at once to be freed for ever from the latter, than by such an irksome Composition to protract the Enjoyment of the former.

Brave

Brave *Solyman*, When I contemplate thy Virtue, it inspires me with Courage against the vast Mists of Fear, which the *Magick* of Opinion has rais'd before the Eyes of Mortals. I embrace thee with an extended Soul, and wish thee the two Extremes of Happiness, Plentitude of Joys in this Life, and an immortal *Series* of Felicity in *Paradise*. Live for ever, thou generous Son of *Cham*.

Paris, 2d of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

---

## L E T T E R   I X.

*To the most Illustrious Vizir Azem, at the Port.*

**B**Y the *Souls* of all my *Progenitors*, I was glad to hear the News of thy Advance to this glorious *Height* of *Power* : Yet when thou wert *Bassa* of *Aleppo*, and held Correspondence with the *Venetians*, I accus'd thee to the *Divan*, doing thereby no small Service to the *Ottoman Empire* : For which, thou hast now Reason, in Honour, to reward me ; knowing that I prevented a great deal of Confusion and Blood. It will not become the First Minister, to cherish private Revenge, or harbour ill Thoughts of a Faithful Slave. In discovering thy Intrigues at that Time, I did but perform my Duty to the *Grand Seignior*, thy Lord and mine. Nay, for aught thou knowest, I was happily instrumental in saving thy Life, which might have been lost in the Pursuit of those hazardous Projects thou wert then engag'd in. Be it how it will, thou art now living, and install'd in the most illustrious *Charge* of the *Empire*. And without Flattery I speak it, a braver Man could not

not have ascended to that *Dignity*. May GOD long continue thee in it, to the Joy and Advantage of all the *Mussulmans*.

All the World extol thy Valour and Boldness; especially the *Nazarenes*, among whom the *Bassa* of *Aleppo* is famous. They also highly commend thy Justice. And thou wilt find in the Register, that when I acquainted my Superiors of thy Revolt, I was not envious in concealing thy Virtue.

Therefore I beg of thee not to be partial in thy Resentment; but consider *Mahmut* as a faithful Slave, who will never transgress the Commands of the *Mysterious Bench*, nor suffer any sinister Motives to bias him, though 'twere in Favour of his own Brother. For, this is the severe Conduct that is expected of me by my *Superiors*, and which thou thyself wilt require at my Hands.

But, I believe, thou needest not these Addresses to move thee to Generosity. Thy own native Justice will suggest to thee, that I rather merit a Reward than a Punishment for doing my Duty, though 'twere in accusing thyself.

Consider therefore in thy Goodness, and my own Innocence, I shall not despair of that Protection and Favour from thee, which all thy *Predecessors* have afforded me. since my Arrival at this Place. Nay, I think thy Friendship and Esteem is rather due to me, than a Thousand *Sycophants* and *Flatterers*.

I will in this Confidence write freely to thee, as I have been commanded; and vent my *Thoughts* without a timorous Reserve: For thou art the *Just Judge* of the *Judges* among the *Faithful*.

There is no doubt, but that thou hast heard of the Duke of *Lorrain*, a famous Warrior in these *Western* Parts, but now a *Prisoner of State* in *Spain*. I sent Intelligence last Year to *Mussapha Berber Aga*, of the Grounds and Circumstances of this Prince's  
Con-

Confinement, whereof thou can'st not be ignorant. For all my *Dispatches* are made publick to the *Ministers* of the *Blessed Porte*.

The Brother of that *Duke* immediately succeeded him, by the King of *Spain's* Orders, in the Command of the Army in *Flanders*; they call him *Duke Francis*. Every Body thought that he had consented to the Imprisonment of his Brother, as being disgusted at his Incontinency, Avarice, and other Vices. It was suppos'd also, That his own Ambition, and Thirst for Honour, had corrupted the Fidelity and Love he ow'd to the Son of his Mother; as knowing that by his Fall, he himself should rise to the Dignity of General, which his Brother enjoy'd during his Liberty.

But now 'tis evident that this *Duke Francis* did all along dissemble his Resentments of his Brother's Calamity. For he is lately Revolted from the King of *Spain*, and come over to the *French*, with Five Thousand Horse and Foot. He has openly declar'd, That he will never give Rest to his Sword, till he has either procur'd his Brother's Release, or deeply revenge the Injuries have been done him. He was receiv'd by the *French* King with all imaginable Endearments and Caresses. The whole *Court* are emulous in striving to excel one another in the Demonstrations of their Civility and Respect to this *Prince*; and they have cull'd out the best Quarters for his Soldiers. This *Nation* is alway hospitable to *Strangers*; more especially to such as court their Friendship after this extraordinary Way, who enter into their Interests, and engage in their Quarrels. Yet neither *France*, nor all the Kingdoms in *Europe* together, can match the Bounty of the *Munificent Porte*, which pardons and receives, with open Embraces, her most implacable Enemies, on their Submissions and Repentance.

- *Commander of the Mussulman Grandees, Thou art but a Man, and hast not exceeded that Character in the worst of thy Errors. Now thou art assum'd to a Charge which requires the Fidelity and Prudence of an Angel. If thou shalt reform the State, and restore the Mussulman Affairs to their true Lustre, we shall have Reason to contemplate thy Life, in some Measure, as a Parallel to that of Crassus, who was pardon'd three Treasons by Cæsar, and afterwards became the most loyal and serviceable Man in the Roman Empire.*

Paris, 2d of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## L E T T E R XI.

To Mehemet, an exil'd Eunuch, at Caire  
in Egypt.

**T**HOU tellest me wonderful Things of Egypt, such as almost surpass Credit. And I perceive, thou thyself dost not believe the Story of the *annual Resurrection of Bones*, which is so much talk'd of by Travellers. My Cousin *Isouf* ridicul'd it with smart Reason, and was almost in Danger of his Life among the bigotted Moors and Coptites.

But I could hardly imagine, there had still remain'd in that Region (which has undergone so many Revolutions of Government) any Footsteps of the Primitive Egyptians. Yet, it seems, the Priests of those early Ages, were particularly careful to transmit to Posterity, an exact History of their Kings, with Memoirs of their Actions; the Building of the Pyramids; the Place of the Statues; the Magical Mirrour; the City of the Black Eagle; the Castle of Demons;

*Dæmons* seated on the *Brow* of the *Mountain* of the *Moon*, the *Palace* of *Adamant*, with innumerable other *Rarities*.

I tell thee, my dear *Mehemet*, I know not how to believe all these *Romantick* Stories. It cramps my Reason to hear of a *Braxen Tree*, with *Iron Branches*, and *Versatile Hooks*, to catch *Liars* and *Cheats*, and there detain 'em till they should do Right to those whom they have injur'd. Altogether as improbable is the Story of *Gabdafarcuis*, the Statue set up by King *Gariac*.

Who can read of that Monarch's being carried in the Air by *Eagles*, but may as well believe the *Romantick* Voyage of *Domingo Gonsales* to the *Moon*. If thou knowest not that Story, I'll tell thee in short, That this was a certain *Spaniard*, who in a Passage to the *Indies*, being by Shipwreck cast on shore on the *Island* of *St. Helena*, with a *Negro*, his *Slave*, they were put to their Shifts so far as to divide that unpeopled and desolate *Island* between 'em, out of pure Necessity, that they might both find Provision enough to keep 'em from starving (for it seems, there was great Scarcity of every Thing that serv'd the Uses of Life.)

In this Condition, Necessity, the *Mother* of *Cunning Devices*, taught them to hold Correspondence with one another, though living at opposite Angles of the *Isle*, by the Help of certain wild *Swans*, which they took out of the Nests very young, and brought 'em up, as they do *Pigeons* at *Babylon* and *Aleppo*, to be *Letter-Carriers*.

Afterwards, as the Story goes, *Domingo* trying several Experiment on his Birds, and finding all successful; at last having got four and twenty of them together, and having brought 'em up to his Lure, he ventur'd his Carcase with 'em in the Air, fastening them together with Ropes and other Materials. But the extravagant Animals one Day took Wing, and carry'd their Master to the *Moon*; where he resided



resided a considerable Time; saw and convers'd with divers Inhabitants of that neighbouring *Globe*, visited the *Courts* of several *Lunar Princes*, and was kindly receiv'd by 'em all, even at the *Seraglio* of the *Chief Emperor*, or *Grand Signior* himself. And having been presented with three Stones of matchless Virtue, and other rich Gifts, he had his Audience of *Congé*, and came down to the Earth again, where he publish'd a *Journal* of his *Travels*, out of which I have extracted this short *Epitome*; not thinking it worth the while to trouble thee with the entire Relation of his ingenious Whimsies.

Doubtless, there is nothing so easy, as to invent new and unheard-of *Fables*, to amuse the credulous World, and captivate their Understandings. And I have told thee this, as a Parallel to those monstrous Figments of *Egypt*: Such as that of King *Gancam's* being carried in a Pavilion on the Shoulders of *Spirits*: His *magical Tables*, and the rest of his glorious Whim-Whams. And that of the Queen *Borsa*, who sat on a *Fiery Throne*, and liv'd in an *Enchanted Castle*, whose Walls were full of Pipes, which convey'd to her the *Addresses* of all Sorts of *Plaintiffs*, and her *Decree* and Decision of Controversies back again to them. Such another is that of *Bardefir's Silver Tower*, and his sitting before his People in the Clouds of *Heaven*: And *Bedoura's* sending an *Angel* who made such a horrible Roaring, that it caused an *Earthquake*.

Who can without laughing read the Story of the *Idol* of the *Test*, which distinguish'd between *Harlots* and *Virgins* by the Touch of their Hand? Or of the *Spirits* which guard the *Pyramids*, one like a naked Woman, walking about in the open Air at Noon, and making Men run mad for Love of her? Another in the Form of an old Man, with a Basket on his Head, and a Censer in his Hand? A third, of a black Woman, with a monstrous Child in her Arms?

There

There is no End of such Fables. Neither can any Man of Reason, stoop to so much Easiness as to regard 'em. And it is a Pleasure to me, when I consider thee as a Man actually *Satyrical* upon *Opinions* and *Traditions* repugnant to Sense.

*Mehemet*, Whilst thou art in *Egypt*, remember that thou wert born in *Arabia*, where *Science* has flourish'd for these Thousand Years.

Paris, 28th of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

---

## L E T T E R   X I I .

To Zorneslan Mustapha, Bassa of the Sea.

I Will not pretend to Divination, nor flatter thee with Presages of better Fortune against the *Venetians*, during thy Command of the *Navy*, than thy Precessors have had ; yet I believe thou hast more Honesty and Valour than some of them. And I congratulate thy Rise to this *Dignity*.

If my Intelligence be true, a more glorious Fleet has not sail'd out of the *Ottoman Harbours*, than appears now at Sea, under thy Command. May thy Success answer the Expectation of the *Mussulmans*. But I tell thee, thou hast need to look about thee ; for thou wilt encounter a valiant and subtle Enemy.

These *Venetians* are not like the rest of the *Nazarenes*, superstitiously devoted to the Sentiments of their *Priests*. That kind of Bigottry chains up Mens Spirits, and renders them effeminate : It blinds 'em and robs 'em of their Sense and native Vigour. But these are bold, resolute People, fearing neither *Man* nor the *Devil*. They are also well vers'd in *Stratagems*, being as cunning as *Serpents*. In fine, *Venice* is a *Commonwealth* made up of Soldiers and Statesmen :

men : And thou can'st not expect, that the Sea makes 'em degenerate. Therefore look for hot Entertainment whenever thou engagest these *Aboriginal Tarpawlines*. I speak not this to discourage thee, but to arm thee, with due Caution. Thou knowest the same GOD who made them, made thee, and all the Men in thy Fleet. Thou hast also the Happiness to serve the most victorious Empire in the World. Fear Nothing therefore : But when thou loosest from the *Hellspont*, with the *Invincible Fleet*, adorn'd with *Ensigns* of high Renown, the prosperous *Streamers* of *Mahomet* ; when thou hearest the All-chearing *Clarions* and *Timbrels*, breathing the lofty Menaces, the vital Airs of War ; then let thy noble Heart flourish with brave Thoughts, and brisk Resolutions. Yet let not a false Assurance of Victory make thee rash, and bereave thee of that Conduct, which is as necessary a Qualification in a *General* as Courage. Consider that the Fortune of Battles is uncertain : Therefore do all Things with great Precaution. Trust not to the Force of thy *Commission*, in that thou fightest for the *Law* and *Honour* of thy *Prophet*. But remember the *Proverb* of the *Ancients*, which says, *The Devil often carries the Standard of the Living GOD*. There may be those in thy Fleet, who are treacherous, and at the Devotion of the *Nazarenes*. For I hear, that both *Spahi's* and *Janizaries* were very unwilling to embark themselves ; and GOD knows, how far the *Venetian Gold* may work on some of their Officers. Though their Resentments seem'd to be appeas'd by the Bounty of our Glorious Sovereign, yet the smallest Occasion may renew their old Discontent again ; and put 'em on more dangerous Tumults a Sea, than those they were guilty of ashore : Or at least, they will become more remiss, and cold, in the Service of the *Grand Seignior*.

Be it how it will, if the *Navy* have not good Success, the Blame of all will be laid on thee. Pardon therefore the Freedom I take in advising thee, since 'tis an Arguement of my Affection and Concern for thy Honour and Safety. And no Man can with Reason be offended at another for warning him of Dangers. In a Word, I wish thee the good Fortune of the *English*; who have lately taken an *Island* in the *West Indies* from the *Spaniards*: They call it *Jamaica*.

It seems the *King of Spain* had possess'd this *Isle*, from the Time of the first Conquest in *America*, where his Subjects had committed horrid Cruelties on the Natives; for which they are now punish'd by that new *Commonwealth*, who boast that they are established by GOD to reform or overturn all the *Kingdoms of Europe*.

Thou hast heard, I suppose, of *Oliver*, the *Sovereign* of that Nation. He appears like another *Gingix Cham*, setting up for a *Prophet*, and Founder of a new *Empire*. He has refus'd the *Title of King*, which was offer'd him by the *English States*, with all the *Ensign of Royalty*. But he aims at a more sublime Character, laying the Foundation of his Hopes in a pretended Modesty, assuming only the *Stile of Protector*. They say, he talks of leading an Army to the Gates of *Rome*, and when he has subdued the *Pope*, that he will march or sail to *Constantinople*, and drive the *Grand Signior* out of his *Seraglio*.

I tell thee, these are Things not to be condemn'd or laugh'd at. For this *Oliver* has the Fame of a Great and Invincible *General*. And I can assure thee, all the Neighbouring *Kings* and *States* court his Friendship. In fine, he makes the most formidable Figure at present of any *Prince* in these *Western Parts*.

If it will divert thee at Sea, to hear of the Transactions by Land, know, that *Leopo'dus Ignatius Josephus*, Son of the *German Emperor*, is elected King of the *Romans* in the Room of his deceased Brother. There's also a *Diet* at *Frankfort*; where they have too many Discords and Quarrels of their own, to have Leisure to plot any Mischief against the *Empire* of *True Believers*. These *Infidels*, in their publick Councils, are like Women scolding away their Time that should be employ'd in Action.

There arrives daily a great deal of News out of *Sweden*, *Muscovy*, and *Poland*. One *Post* informs my of a *Plague* raging at *Moscow*, and other Cities of that *Northern Tract*: Another alarms us with Intelligence of Sieges and Plundering of Towns, Dispeopling of Provinces, and a Deluge of Blood and Slaughter; For the *Swedes* espousing the Quarrel of the *Muscovites*, endeavour to make their own Game in *Poland*; many Princes and great Men, with their Towns, Villages, and Vassals, revolting daily from the unfortunate *Casimir*, and submitting to the *Swedish Monarch*.

And here in *France*, those that go not to the Wars make private Campaigns at Home. Here's Nothing but Duelling and Murder among Men of the *Sword*; whilst the *Ecclesiasticks* are combating one another with their *Pens*, and the *Lawyers* with their *Tongues*.

In *Switzerland* they're mad about Religion: At *Dantzick*, two *Eagles* were seen combating in the Air. And, as if all Nature were in a ferment, the Winds have been at Variance in the Bowels of the Earth, which has occasion'd frequent *Earthquakes* in the Part of *Germany*. The King of *Poland's* Brother is dead, and the Queen-Mother of *Sweden*.

We must all die at the determin'd Hour: and there is no other Terror in Death, but what is created by our own Opinion; nor any greater Pain than attending our *Birth*. For at our *Dissolution* every Element

of which we were compounded, takes its proper Share, and that which is divine in us, returns to that which is divine in the Universe.

Paris, 28th of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

---

## LETTER XIII.

To Pesteli Hali, his Brother, Master of  
the Customs at Constantinople.

OUR Kinsman *Isof* is now gone for *Muscovy*, having visited the most remarkable Places in this Kingdom. I receiv'd a Letter from him, dated at *Dirpe*, a Sea-Town over against the *English* Coast. He was just a going aboard, as he tells me, when he deliver'd his *Dispatch* to the *Post*. GOD grant him a prosperous Voyage to that *Region*, and whithersoever his *Genius* or Fortune carries him.

I am extremely pleas'd with his Conversation. Whilst I was in *Paris*, I was never sensible of Melancholy, unless 'twere in the Evenings, which forc'd us to part Company. He has an excellent Memory, and recounts all the Adventures of his Life with a great deal of Ease, both to himself and his Hearers. He never was at a Loss for Matter, or confounded one Circumstance with another, but ranking every thing in its due Time and Place, deliver'd all with a Clearness and Grace, which affected me with singular Delight.

Besides, He has a ready Wit, lively Fancy, and Judgment enough for one of his Years. I tell thee, the Relations he has made of his Travels, with his regular Deportment here in *Paris*, of which I have been a Witness, have imprinted in me such an Opinion of his Ability, that I have trusted him  
with



with some particular Instructions, in order to a settled Correspondence between us, in whatsoever Court he resides. For, in a Word, I find him mature enough for Business of Moment: And it is a Pity his Parts should be buried, without ever appearing in Action.

If he succeeds in what I have put him upon, when he arrives at *Archangel*, a Sea Porte in *Russia*, and a Place of great Commerce and Traffick, I shall have good Reason to hope for more important Matters, when he comes to *Moscow*, the chief City of the Men who worship the Eyes of their *Emperor*. And then it will be Time to give a due Character of him to the *Ministers* of the *Porte*: Wherein thou wilt have many Opportunities to perform the Office of a Kinsman and Friend. Those of the same Blood, ought thus to serve one another with Integrity and Affection: For in so doing, we help ourselves, strengthen the Interest of our Family, and shall find Returns in Time of Need. As thou hast receiv'd Favour from *Kerker Hassan Bassa*, on the Score of being his Countryman; so there is a greater Reason that thou should'st shew Kindness to *Ifous*, who partakes of our Blood.

There arises a vast Complacency from doing good Offices, though to a Stranger, or even to an Enemy. Man is naturally generous, and he has debauch'd his Soul, who acts contrary to this Principle. Yet the greatest Part of Men are degenerated. They pursue *Lions*, *Tygers*, *Bears*, and such like ravenous Beasts, with inexorable Hatred and Revenge; they bear secret Antipathies against *Spiders*, *Toads*, *Serpents*, and other venomous Creatures; and yet they are all these Things, or worse, themselves. Ever since *Astræa* abandon'd the Earth, there has been a strange *Metamorphosis* in our Race; Men have for the most Part forlaken their Humanity, and chang'd Nature with the *Savages*. Nay, we transcend them in

whatsoever is cruel and vicious : As if our *Reason* were given us only to teach us the most refined Methods of Impiety, and to be a more exquisite Spur to Vice.

*Ifous*, has presented me with solid Observations of this Kind in his Travels, especially in *Africk* : He says, That *Region* is not more prolifick of strange and horrible *Beasts*, than it is of monstrous *Men*, *Brutes*, and *Devils* in *Human Shape*. And tho' he relates some fair Things of the *Indians*, and other People in *Asia*, yet the are intermix'd with tragical Reports, and mournful Memoirs ; such as stain the History of our *Race*, and make it evident, that it is hard to meet with one good Man among Ten Thousand. The whole World is over-run with Oppression, Cruelty, Avarice, Perfidy, and Lust.

He relates strange Things of the *Antiquities* of *Egypt*. He calls it the only *Scene* of Wonders and Miracles on Earth. Indeed this Country was ever famous among all Nations, for the Wisdom and Learning of their Priests ; who in the first *Age* of the *World*, understood all the *Secrets* of the *Elements*, the *Virtue* of *Plants* and *Minerals*, and were perfectly vers'd in the *Science* of the *Stars* and *Spirits*, and in all Manner of *mysterious* Knowledge. They were said to make *Statues* and *Images*, that could speak, walk, run, and counterfeit all Human Actions. They were also exquisite in making miraculous *Talismans* and *Mirrors*, with any Kind of *magical* Work, whereby they kept th<sup>e</sup> People, and even the Princes in profound Awe and Veneration of their prodigious Knowledge and Power, and likewise defended their Country against all Invaders. For no sooner did an Enemy appear with his Armies on the Frontiers of *Egypt*, but these Priests had present Intimation of it by their Secret Art; even in their Chambers, perhaps at a Hundred Leagues Distance. Then, by their Enchantments, they either  
caus'd

caus'd Fire to consume them in their Camps, or turn'd their Swords one against another, or sent an Army of *wing'd Serpents* to destroy them. So that for many Ages no King ever prosper'd that fought against the *Egyptians*.

But let not thou and I, dear Brother, suffer our Reason to degenerate, by giving Credit to Fictions and Romances, tho' vouch'd by some of our Countrymen, such as *Morat Alzeman*, *Eb'n Aldalbokm*, and others.

He also tells me remarkable Passages of the *Pyramids of Caire*, the Overflowing of the *Nile*, the *Mummies*, and other Things, which I have not now Time to rehearse; but in another Letter I will gratify thee with a more ample Account of his Observations.

In the mean Time, live thou to enjoy the Fruits of thy own Travels in the *East*; which if it matches not the *South* in *Prodigies* and *stupendous Inventions*; yet it surpasses both it, and all the rest of the World, in *Justice* and *Morality*.

Paris, 17th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1655.

## L E T T E R   X I V .

To Ismael Kaidar, Cheik, a Man of  
the Law.

**T**HOU hast the Character and Fame of a great *Historian*; a Man of Intelligence both in the *Records of past Times*, and the *Transactions of the present*: Therefore the Name of *Christina*, late *Queen of Sweden*, cannot be strange to thee. I doubt not but thou hast heard of this *Princess*, so celebrated

throughout the Earth for her Learning, and other noble Accompliments; and how she voluntarily resign'd the Crown to one of her Kinsmen. But, perhaps, thou knewest not the true Motives which induc'd her to this *Royal Caprice*: For it deserves no better Name, as thou wilt understand by the Sequel.

Her Father, who for his successful Wars, and perpetual Victories, was call'd the *Great Gustave*, dying, left her in the entire Possession of his *Kingdom*, and *new Conquests in Germany*. But during the Time of her Reign, *Piementelli*, the *Spanish Ambassador at Stockholm*, by daily conversing with this Great Queen, us'd such plausible Insinuations, as to prevail on her to have a more favourable Opinion of the *Pope*, and his Religion, than she had before entertain'd: For all the *Swedes* are educated in an Aversion for those of the *Roman Faith*. I need not explain to thee these Distinctions of Belief among the *Nazarenes*; thou art vers'd in their *History*, as well as in our own. Suffice it to say, That this Ambassador possess'd *Christina* with so fair an *Idea* of the *Catholick Religion*, that she abandon'd her Crown, and has ever since been a *Queen Errant*, a *Royal Rambler* through *Europe*, being resolv'd to make Experiment of the Generosity of *Catholick Princes*, whose Virtue *Piementelli* had so highly extoll'd.

'Twould be a Work of seven *Moons*, for the most industrious *Scribe* to relate all the particular Magnificences with which she has been entertain'd in her Travels through *Germany*, *Flanders*, *Alsace*, *Innsbruck*, *Italy*, and *Rome*, where she now resides. Every Prince of the *Roman Church*, through whose Territories she pass'd, was ambitious to appear Prodigious of his Favours and Civilities to their *illustrious Stranger*: Perhaps, to evade the Lashes of her Wit, which, they say, is very *Satyrical*. Or it may be for other Reasons more forcible and poignant. Be it how  
it

it will, the *Roman Wits* have not spar'd her, as thou wilt perceive by the following Verses, which on the First Day of the Moon of *January*, were found in the Hand of *Pasquin*, and on the Portal of the Palace *Fernese*, where she resides :

*Pazza, Gobba, & Zoppa viene dal Norte,  
Del Monarcha Inwitto l' indigna Figlia,  
Mentre Pologna Gente & si Scompiglia,  
A vane Pompe Rome apre le Porte;  
Contra questi Applausi l' ungrida forte,  
Et in basse Note l' altro bis Biglia.  
Corre la Sciocca Genti, alza le ciglia,  
Ride Pasquin del Papa, & della Corte.  
Su su venite voi Ruffiani Snelli,  
Et portate a Christina 'stravagante,  
Di venere il Scettro ne i Pazzarelli :  
Vuol parer dotta, et è rozza Pedante.  
E in Braccio a mangiator di Ravanelli,  
Vuol parer casta, & è Putana Errante.*

I send thee these Verses in the Original, knowing thou art a Critick in the *Italian* Language ; besides, they will not be found so well in *Arabick*. Thou that hast been in *Rome*, know'st what *Pasquin* is, and art no Stranger to the Humours of that City.

Let not *Lampoons* of morose *Italians* abate thy Charity for this renowned Princess: But let her Extravagancies be an Argument of the Greatness of her Soul ; and remember the old *Roman Proverb*, which says, *There's no surpassing Genius without some Mixture of Madness.*

Paris, 30th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

## LETTER XV.

*To the same.*

**H**AVING the Space of an Hour before the *Post* goes, I could not forbear to inform thee of a new Star which lately appear'd in these Parts, moving in a direct Line from *East* to *North*. The *Astronomers* have made accurate Observations on it, and yet are at a Loss what to conclude. Some say, 'tis below the *Moon*, others place in the *Sphere* of the fix'd Stars. One will have it a *Meteor*; a Second affirms it to be a *Planet*; whilst the *Jews* report every where, that 'tis the Star of *Jacob*, and a Sign that their *Messias* is at Hand.

*Nathan Ben Saddi*, one of that Nation at *Vienna*, sends me strange Stories concerning the *Prodigies* which shall go before, and accompany the Appearance of the *Deliverer* of *Israel* (as he calls him.)

He says, There shall speedily come a Sort of People from the uttermost Parts of the *Earth*, of a black and horrible Aspect, so that whoever shall but cast an Eye on any of them, shall immediately die, as by the Glance of a *Basilisk*. For every one of them shall have two Heads, and seven Eyes, glowing and sending forth Sparks of Fire as poisonous as the Flashes of the Wind *El-Samiel* in *Arabia*. They shall also be swift as *Stags*. And about the same Time, an extraordinary Heat shall flow from the *Sun*, which being dispers'd through the *Elements*, shall corrupt the Air, Earth, and Waters, and infect all this lower World with such *pestilential* Qualities, that a Million of *Gentiles* (for so the *Jews* call all that are not of their own Nation) shall die every Day. And Men shall be in so great Consternation, that they shall run up and down the Streets crying, *Wo, Wo to us and our Children!* They shall dig their own Graves, and go down into them of their own



own Accord, expecting Death. But that all this Time, the *Jews* shall be in Safety and in Health.

This *Hebrew* adds, that the Light of the Sun shall be totally extinguish'd for the Space of thirty Days ; during which horrible Darkness the *Christians* and *Mahometans* shall acknowledge their Errors, and many of them shall embrace the *Law of Moses* ; for which G O D, being moved to Mercy, will restore that *Planet* again to its former Brightness.

But what he says next, is an unhappy *Presage* to the *Romans*, whose *Empire*, according to this *Tradition*, shall be extended over all the *Regions* of the Earth, for the Space of nine *Moons*. After which Term, G O D shall send the first *Messias*, the Son of *Joseph*, who shall gather the dispers'd *Tribes of Israel*, and conduct them to *Jerusalem* ; from whence he shall issue forth, with a victorious Army, and lay waste the *Roman Empire*, sack *Rome* itself, and carry away the immense Riches of the *Christians* to *Jerusalem* ; and the very Fear of him shall reduce all Nations to his Obedience. He shall fight with *Armilla i Harescha*, the *Antichrist* of the *Christians*, and shall destroy Two Hundred Thousand of *Armillai's* Followers ; but in the End, shall be slain himself, and the good *Angels* shall transport his Body to the *Apartment of the Fathers*.

The *Jews* hold, That this *Armillai* shall spring out of an *Image* of the *Virgin Mary* in *Rome*, made of *Marble*, with which the most Wicked and Profligate among Men shall be enamour'd and commit the most execrable Uncleanneſs that can be named. The Result of these *adulterous Congresses* shall be, That the Statue, by a *supernatural Power* shall prove *impregnate* ; and cleaving asunder, shall be deliver'd of this young *Antichrist*, who is to vex and persecute the *Jews*, and afflict them with greater Calamities, than either they, or their Fathers felt, since the *Beginning of the World*. They shall be forc'd to flee

into the *Desarts*, and hide themselves in the Dens and Caves of the Earth, living only on the Grass and Herbage, with the Leaves of Trees, till the great *Michael* the *Archangel* shall thrice wind his *Horn*. Then shall the Second *Messias*, the Son of *David*, with *Elías* the Prophet appear, who shall rescue 'em out of all their Troubles, and lead them triumphant to *Paradise*.

This is the *Sum* of what *Nathan*, and all the *Jews* believe concerning the *Last Times*, which they say, are now approaching : As is evident by the Rising of this *New Star*, accompany'd with terrible Thunders and Lightnings. And the chief Patriarch, or Prince of the *Jews*, is come from *Jerusalem* to *Vienna*, to prepare those of his Nation in the *Western* Parts, for the *Grand Revolutions*, which they believe are ready to fall out in the World. All the *Jews* in that City went out a League to meet him, with great Pomp and Solemnity.

In the mean while, I hear that the Son of the late *Vizir Azem* makes a Confusion among you at *Constantinople*, and the Parts adjacent, being at the Head of Fifty Thousand Men, on Pretence to revenge the Death of his Father, but really to recover his ravish'd *Mistress*, the fair *Soltana Zamiouvre*, who was forc'd from his *Seraglio* by the *Grand Seignior's* Command. *Women* and *Wine*, according to the *Proverb* of the *Franks*, make all the Disturbance in the World. And without calling to Remembrance the *Trojan Wars*, the unhappy Effects of *Helena's* Perfidy, we may conclude, that Women are the Occasions of many Quarrels among us.

There is a *Peace* lately concluded between the *French* and the *New English Commonwealth* : By which Means, the Exil'd King of the *Scots* was forced to depart from this Realm, which has been his Sanctuary for many Years. He went away at the Beginning of the *Treaty*, and has wander'd up  
and

and down *Germany* ever since ; sometimes keeping a Court like a King, at other Times living *incognito*, and very privately, with only two or three Attendants. That poor *Prince* is very unfortunate ; yet, they say, he bears his Calamity with singular Moderation, and a certain Royal Stiffness of Mind, which will rather break than bend.

This Pope is a great Peace-maker, and has sent *Nuncio's* with Letters to all the Princes in *Christendom* within the *Pale* of the *Roman Church*, earnestly persuading them to Unity and Friendship, that so their Arms my be turn'd against the *Mussulmans*. His *Predecessor* was of another Sentiment, and would not intermeddle with the Quarrels of any. One Day as he was looking out of a Window of his *Palace*, with some *Cardinals*, they espied two Men a fighting in the Street ; whereupon they desired the *Holy Father* to interpose his Authority, and command Peace ; But he refus'd saying, *Let them fight it out, and then they'll be good Friends of Course*. And turning to the *Spanish Ambassador*, he said, *So will it fare with your Master and the King of France ; when they have sufficiently wearied one another with Wars, they will gladly embrace the Proposals of Peace*.

Here is great Rejoicing for the Reconciliation newly made between the King and his Uncle, the Duke of *Orleans*, who having been estrang'd a long Time, the latter having espoused the Prince of *Conde's* Cause. But now he has abandon'd it, and is come to the Court.

These Infidels are as inconstant as the Winds, which vary to all the Points of the Compass.

Paris, 30th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

LETTER XVI.

To Solyman, his Cousin, at Scutari.

**I** See thou art given over to a Spirit of Discontent. Nothing can please thee. Thou murmurest at *Providence*, and castest Obloquies on the Ways of GOD: As if the Order of all Things, and the Establish'd *Oeconomy* of the *Universe*, must be chang'd, to gratify thy Humour.

Formerly thou wert troubled with dull, melancholy Thoughts about *Religion*: Now thou art angry with thy *Trade*, and pinest that thou wert not educated in the *Academy*. A *Mechanick* Life, thou say'st, is tedious and inksome; besides, that it is beneath one of thy *Blood*, to be always employed in making of *Turbants*. Thou wishest rather to have been a *Courtier*, *Soldier*, or any Thing, save what thou art.

Cousin, Let not Pride and Ambition corrupt thy Manners. Dost thou not consider, that all *True Believers* are oblig'd to exercise some *Manual* Occupation, and that the *Sultan* himself is not exempted from this Duty? Did not the Prophet himself practice it, and enjoin it to all his Followers? Hast thou not heard of his Words, when he said, *No Man can eat any Thing sweeter in this World, than what is acquired by his own Labour*. Doubtless all the *Prophets*, and *Holy Men*, have gain'd their Bread by their lawful Employments. Adam was a *Gardener*, Abel a *Shepherd*, Seth a *Weaver*, Enoch a *Taylor*, Noah a *Shipwright*, Moses, Saguib, and Mahomet were *Shepherds*; Jesus the Son of Mary a *Carpenter*, *Abu-Becre*, *Omar*, *Othman*, *Gali* and *Gabdorachaman*, were *Merchants*.

Dost thou esteem thyself of better Blood than Adam, from whom thou receivest thine? For Shame prefer not thyself to Noah, the Restorer of  
Man-

Mankind, to *Jesus* the *Messias*; to *Mahomet* our Holy Law-giver, and to the rest of those excellent Persons, who thought it no Contempt to work at their several *Trades*, and eat the Bread of their own Labour.

Besides, Dost thou consider the dangerous Intrigues of a *Prince's Court*? Art thou sufficiently arm'd with Wit and Dexterity, to secure thy Station against the wily Trains of designing Men? I do not reproach thy Abilities: Yet I think thou wilt do better in the Post allotted thee by *Destiny*; that is, in thy proper Calling, than in the perilous Condition of those, who stand or fall at the Pleasure of others. Whereas thou art now thy own Man, and needest fear no Tempest of State, or Frowns of thy Prince, so long as thou pursuest none but thy private Affairs. Many Sovereign Monarchs have envied such as thee, when they have seen, how chearfully and quietly they pass away their Time, under the *Umbrella* of an obscure and private Life: Whereas, at the Court, there is Nothing but Intriguing, Plotting, and Treachery; one undermining another, to make Way for their own Advance. The Court is a perfect Theatre of Fraud, Dissimulation, Envy, Malice, and a Thousand Vices, which there act their various Parts, under the Habit and Disguise of seeming Virtues. There a Man must flatter the Great, and speak against his own Sense and the Truth, to procure the Favour of some dignify'd Fool: Than which nothing is more ignoble and base.

This puts me in mind of a pleasant Repartee, which *Diogenes* the Philosopher gave to a Courtier. The Spark passing by *Diogenes* as he sat in a Tub eating of Turneps, put this Scoff upon him; *Diogenes*, said he, *If thou wouldst but learn the Art of Flattery, thou needst not sit here in a Tub, scratching of Roots.* To whom the Philosopher reply'd, *And thou vain-glorious Man, If thou wouldst but learn to live contented*  
with



*with my homely Fare, needst not condescend to the Fawning of a Spaniel.*

But Cousin, Let not this Passage cause thee to emulate the *Philosopher's* Manner of Life, for he had his *Vices* as well as other Men. If he was no Flatterer, yet he was proud and opiniative: He laid Trains for the Applause of Men in all his Actions, and so taught others to become Flatterers, though he was none himself. All his pretended Humility, Mortification, and Rigour, were but so many Decoys for Fame. Of this *Plato* was sensible, who was a far more excellent *Philosopher* than he. As this *Sage* was one Day walking with some of his Friends, in the Fields, they shew'd him *Diogenes* standing up to the Chin in Water, whose *Superficies* was frozen over, saving one Hole that *Diogenes* had made for himself: *Puh*, says *Plato*, *Don't regard him, he'll soon be out: For had he not seen us coming this Way, he would not have put himself to this Pain.* Another Time, this *Philosopher* came to *Plato's* House, and as he walk'd on the rich *Carpets*, with which the Floor of the Hall was cover'd; *See*, said *Diogenes*, *How I trample on Plato's Pride.* Yes, said *Plato*, *but with greater Pride.*

Certainly, the greatest *Philosophers*, *Doctors*, and even *Saints* themselves, have their Errors and Failings. Do not therefore affect to change thy Calling, for the Life of a *Student*, or a contemplative Man. For the same Discontent will still haunt thee in that State, which makes thee so uneasy now: Thou art a perfect Stranger to the intolerable Anguish of Mind which afflicts thinking Men, and such as apply themselves to the Study of *Sciences*. They labour under a perpetual Thirst of Knowledge. and the more they learn, the greater and more ardent is their Desire of farther Discoveries. So that the most accomplish'd *Sages* are no more satisfy'd with their own Acquisitions, than he who has never meddled with *Books*.  
Then



Then as to their Bodies, the are always vex'd with one Malady or other, proceeding from the violent Agitations of their Spirits, the Intenseness of their Thoughts perpetual poring upon *Books*, and their sedentary Life.

In all that I have said, I do not dissuade thee from seeking after Knowledge, I rather counsel thee to read *Books*, and I gave thee the same Advice in a former Letter: But do it with Moderation. Let not thy Studies intrench on the Affairs of thy *Calling*. Read *Histories*, or other *Traacts*, according to thy Fancy, when thou hast nothing else to do. But do not follow it so close, as if thou aspiredst to the Character of a compleat *Historian*, or *Philosopher*. Still remember that thou art a *Turbant-Maker*, and that by the *Decrees* of *Fate* thou art born for this Business. Follow it with Alacrity and Mirth. When thou art at thy Work, 'twill be pleasant meditating on what thou hast read at thy spare Hours. Thou wilt find thyself much more happy, in thus mixing Studies with the necessary Offices of thy *Trade*, than in abandoning thyself wholly to a contemplative Life. And in the Midst of thy Disgusts, thou may'st comfort thyself with this Reflection, That thou art of none of the most despicable *Callings*, which serve the Necessities of Man's Body. Had thy Employment been only to make *Papouches* or *Sandals*, which cover the Feet, it might have been an Argument of Discontent to thee, in regard the Foot is the most contemptible Member of the Body. But now thou passest thy Time in making Ornaments for the Head, which is the noblest Part, and Commander of all the Rest, thou hast no Reason to repine.

If, after all, thou resolvest to change thy Course of Life, I advise thee to turn *Soldier*, for then thou must be contented and patient *per Force*.

Paris, 13th of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

LETTER

## L E T T E R XVII.

To Melce Amet

THE *Nazarenes* boast much of the new Converts they have made from the *Musselman Law* to the *Faith of Jesus* the Son of *Mary*. On the 23d of the last *Moon*, a *Moor* of *Tripoli* was baptiz'd in a *Church* in this *City*; and the next Day he was anointed with their *Chrism* or *Holy Oil* (as they call it) which they say, has a *Virtue* to confirm and strengthen him in his new *Religion*. On the 25th, he was cloath'd all in white *Linen*, and walk'd in *Procession* through the *Streets*, with *Musick* playing before 'em, whilst the *Ground* was strewed with *Flowers*. When he arriv'd at the great *Mosque* of this *City*, a *Priest* gave him that which they esteem the *Body* of the *Messias*, but in *Reality*, is only a *Wafers*, with the *Figure* of a *Man* crucify'd on it. These *Wafers* are made, and sold to the *Priests*, by the common *Bakers* of the *Town*, and yet they make the poor, ignorant *People* believe, with *few Words* they can change 'em into an *immortal God*.

The *Renegado Moor* appears very zealous and devout, frequenting the *Temples*; and visiting all *Holy Places*. He walks along the *Streets* with *Beads* in his *Hands*, which the *People* interpret as an *Argument* of his *Piety* to the *Virgin Mary*, the *Mother* of *Jesus*. For when they pray to her, it is the *Custom* to number their *Oraisons* on *Beads*. But all this while, they consider not that he may be an *Hypocrite*, as to their *Religion*, and instead of addressing his *Prayers* to her, may direct them to *GOD* alone; as all the *True Faithful* do, who use *Beads* in rehearsing the *Divine Ejaculations*, as well as the *Christians*, in repeating their *Ave Maria*, which they say, was the *Salutation* that *Gabriel* gave the *Virgin*, when he enter'd her *Oratory*. Be

Be it how it will, he gets Abundance of Money by his *Devotion*: For the *Franks* are really very charitable, and give plentiful *Alms* to the *Poor*; but especially to one under his Circumstances, they are extremely liberal, that so they may imprint in him a more fervent Affection, and profound Reverence for their *Religion*.

But he is not the only *Convert* they brag of. Many *Captives* they either wheedle, or force to turn *Christians*. Thus, he that was taken at Sea by the Ships of *Malta* Twelve Years ago, when it was reported through *Christendom*, that he was the *Grand Seignior's* Son, is of late turn'd *Christian* and *Friar*, having solemnly, and in Publick, abjur'd the *Mussulman Law*, curs'd our *Holy Prophet*, and all those of his *Race*, with the *Believers* of the *Alcoran*. He is like to come to great *Preferment* in the *Roman Church*: They call him, *The Ottoman Father*; and boast, that the *True Heir* of the *Turkish Empire*, is a *Christian*, and in their Custody.

Yet after all, the *Profelyte* of greatest Fame is *Don Philip*, the Son of the *Bey* of *Tunis*, of whom I made mention of in one of my former Letters. This Prince is now at *Valentia*, under the King of *Spain's* Jurisdiction, who allows him a considerable *Pension*, and has given him Leave to marry a Princess of that Country, very beautiful and ingenious, but of a poor Fortune: He has one Son by her. 'Tis said the King of *Spain* designs to set forth a mighty *Fleet* of Ships; and having furnish'd this Prince with all Things Necessary for a Warlike Expedition, will send him thus equip'd to claim the Government of *Tunis*; or in Case of a Denial, to make a Descent in that *Kingdom*, and fight for it. But I believe this will only prove a *Spanish Rhodomantade*, that Monarch having Work enough cut out for him in *Europe* and *America*, by the *French* and *English*, to divert him from any such wild Enterprize on *Africk*. However it be,  
the

this *Don Philippo* is much talk'd of in *Christendom*, and the *Spaniards* flatter themselves with the Hopes of conquering a great Part of *Barbary* by his Means, he having many Friends, and a considerable Interest in those Parts.

Thou may'st acquaint the *Divan*, that *Osman* the *Dwarf* is still living, and serves the *Porte* with a secret and untainted Zeal. Two Days ago he discovered a cunning Practice of Cardinal *Maxarini*, whose Motions and Intrigues he watches very narrowly. He assures me, That this *Minister* has dispatch'd away two Agents to the King of *Sweden* and Elector of *Brandenburgh*, with a Letter to each of these Princes, from the King of *France*, also with blank Papers, and the King's Seal, giving them Instructions to fill up their Blanks. and seal them with the King's Signet, according as they found the Treaty go forward between those Princes. The main Design of this Trick being to hinder them from entering into a League against the King of *Poland*, by all the Artifice these Agents could use, in exactly timing and suiting their counterfeited Letters, to the Difficulties and Misunderstandings that always happen in such Treaties, that so they may exasperate each Party against the other, as Occasion offer'd, without being oblig'd to send to *France* for fresh Letters, which would breed too much Delay, and spoil their Design.

By this thou may'st perceive, that Cardinal *Maxarini* comes not short of his Predecessor *Richlieu*, in managing the Affairs of Foreign Courts. He is the very Soul of all the grand Business in *Christendom*.

A general Heart burning has possessed the *French*, especially the Inhabitants of *Paris*, ever since the Conclusion of last Year, when the King issued out certain Orders, commanding that all the Gold and Silver Money in the Kingdom, should be brought  
into

into his *Mint* to be new-coin'd. The *Merchants* first complain'd of this *Edict*; and then it was murmur'd at by all the Trading People. At length the *Parliament* of *Paris* took it into their Consideration, and oppos'd the King's Pleasure: upon which he Banish'd Eight of their *Members*, and has several Times prohibited them to assemble; yet they persisted to meet till he Banish'd more of them: Which, instead of awing them into the expected Compliances, has but incens'd them more: And the discontented *Clergy* blow up the Coals, as do likewise the Friends of the Prince of *Conde*. The *Parliament* are very bold and peremptory in their Proceedings, have expressly forbid the Citizens of *Paris* to obey the King's Order, and decreed that Nothing shall be done in their *Assembly*, till the banish'd *Senators* be recall'd.

Things being at this Pass, we expect Nothing but Insurrections, Massacres, and other Effects of popular Fury. The Rich are laying up vast Quantities of Corn and other Provisions, as if they expected a Seige. And the Poor fare the better for it, whilst great Largeesses are given among them by the *Grande*s of the *Parliament*, to engage them in the *Faction*. Besides, Thou knowest, the Multitude always delight in Novelty and State-Tempests, hoping for Plunder, and to enrich themselves by the Ruin of others.

I know not what Conduct is fittest for me to use in this Case. Whether it will be best for me to abide in this City or follow the Court, which is now at *La Fere* in *Picardy*: Or, Whether I should retire to some other Place, less liable to civil Disturbances. I wish the *Ministers* of the *Parte* would send me full Instructions, what I ought to do in these Emergencies.

From *Rome* we hear, That the *Pope* and *Cardinals* are in great Consternation on some Intelligence they have



have receiv'd, that the *English* intend to make a *Descent* on the *Territories* of the *Church*. That *Nation* is now become the great *Bug-bear* of all *Europe*, since they have moulded themselves into a *Common-wealth*.

Every *Kingdom* and *Empire* has a Time to rise, and another to fall. But who can determine the Period wherein the *Ottoman* Glory will decline, which is not yet advanc'd to it's *Zenith*?

Paris, 27th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

---

## LETTER XVIII.

To Sedree Al' Giraw'n, *Chief Treasurer*  
to the Grand Seignior.

THY Virtues have at length rais'd thee to a glorious *Trust*, the Charge of immense Wealth. Thou hast in thy *Custody* the Riches which cannot be match'd in the Universe. GOD inspire thee with Graces suitable to a Dignity so full of Temptations. I hope thou wilt not be affronted at my Prayer, as was thy Predecessor *Kienan Bassa*, at some Counsels of like Nature, which I gave him in a *Letter*. Some Men are strangely cholerick, and look on those as Enemies, who give them good Advice. I only warn'd him of the ordinary Cheats that are Practic'd at certain Times in the *Treasury*, which thou know'st to be true, as well as I. And I tell thee farther, he himself was suspected by many in the *Seraglio*, not to have been altogether exempt from Guilt.

Whether he were or not, I perform'd but my Duty in giving him necessary Cautions. For, such is the Will of my *Superiors*, that I should not be  
afraid



afraid to unravel the Secrets of those that are false to the *Grand Seignior*. I did not charge him with such a Crime, and therefore he had no Reason to be angry: But some Men will pick a Quarrel with their own Shadows. In a Word, this *Grandee* forgot himself.

In saying so, I do not reflect on his *Original*, or that he was found sleeping on a Dunghil in *Russia*, a poor ragged Infant, when the *Tartars* took him Captive, among many Thousands of others, in the Plunder of *Isinarow*, and sold 'em to the *Capa Agasi*, for thirteen *Piasters*, by Reason of his Beauty. I do not call to mind the Circumstances of his Youth; since 'tis common for the meanest Slaves to arrive at an extraordinary Grandeur by their Merits, or at least through the Favour of the *Sultan*.

But what I aim at is, That in his being disgusted at the Remonstrances I have made, of some private and sinister Practice in the *Treasury*, he forgot that he himself is still a Slave to the *Grand Seignior*, as well as I, and therefore not above Instruction.

Well, it seems he is now made *Captain Bassa*, and thou succeedest him in the Office of *Treasurer*. To him I wish all imaginable Success and Victories at Sea, for the Sake of our *Great Master*, and the *Musfulman Empire*; to thee for thy own Sake, and for my Brother's, whom I know thou wilt ever respect as a Friend, I wish Increase of Riches and Honours, even as thy Merits and Services agument in the Esteem of the *Sultan*, and of all the World.

And I tell thee I have far livelier Hopes to see this latter Wish take Effect than the former: For what Reason have we to expect better Luck from the Courage or Conduct of this *Ourcos Kienan*, than from the brave *Zornesfan Mustapha*, who commanded the Fleet last Year?

This unhappy Thought has put me into as melancholy a Humour, as *Aeneas* was in, when the *Queen*  
of

of *Carthage*, requir'd an Account of the *Trojan Wars*: For I have heard that *Cara Mustapha Bassa* succeeded *Zornesfan* in the Command of the Fleet, and in the Revolution of a *Moon*, was made *Mansoul* again, for the Sake of *Kienan Bassa*, or rather for the Sake of the licentious Soldiers, who, it seems, command all Things. I have been inform'd also, of all the other *Tragedies* acted at the *Seraglio*, since the second *Moon* of this Year. Neither are the Causes and Origin of so much Slaughter and Bloodshed hid from me. 'Tis too apparent, that there is an universal Disorder and Corruption in the Discipline of the *Janizaries*.

I formerly wrote to the *Kiaya Bey* on this Account. But it seems, Avarice, the Root of all Evil, had render'd him insensible and obdurate.

Is it not a Shame, that the Pay of those who serve the *Grand Seignior* in the Wars, should be detain'd not three or four *Moons*, but five or six Years, by their corrupt Officers? 'I hey sit at Home enjoying their Ease, Revelling in Taverns, and committing a Thousand Riots; whilst the others undergo numberless Fatigues abroad, and are reduced to the extremest Necessities, not having so much as the Vests allowed them by the *Sultan*, to cover their Nakedness! And if they complain of their Sufferings, instead of Redress, they meet with Nothing but Taunts and Reproaches, as if they were not worthy to eat the *Sultan's* Bread and Salt, though they freely hazard their Lives for him. It is no Wonder, the *Janizaries* are so unbridled in their Rage, after so many Provocations.

Yet I cannot but lament the Fate of those unfortunate Men, who were sacrific'd to the Fury of that insolent *Militia*: Especially, I condole the Loss of the brave *Solyman Kyzlir Aga*. The *Janizaries* had an old Grudge against him, ever since his hot Dispute

Dispute with the *Bostangi Bassa*, and now they were resolved to execute their Revenge.

As for the *Kiaya Bey*, it seems to be a Stroke of Divine Justice, that he, who had been the Cause of all this Mutiny, should in Remorse strangle himself, and so go to *Hell*, as an Expiation for the many Lives he had cast away.

And there's little less to be said, in respect of the *Musti*, who was the Chief of those who betray'd their Master, *Sultan Ibrahim*. To tell thee my Resentments, I am heartily sorry for all the Rest; But to those who were concern'd in that Treason, there seems no Pity due. And the *Musti* may thank *GOD* and his good Stars, that his Life went not with the Others. They report here, he is fled into *Egypt*.

But what was that *Gelep Assan*, who headed this Rabble of Mutineers? I have heard Nothing of him, before the Intelligence I receiv'd of his sudden Rise, and equally precipitate Fall, during this Tumult. He was, I suppose, some passionate Fool, of an ill contriv'd Midriff, which us'd to make a Quarrel between his Heart and his Spleen: And from this intestine Broil, he habitually learn'd the Way to set People together by the Ears. A popular Man, an Incendiary, and one that knew how to wheedle the Vulgar to his own Ruin. Who can give an Account of these Things? Or, Who can unravel the Web of Destiny? Though there's Nothing strange in this particular Case, yet in the general 'tis prodigious, that such little Instruments should be able to give so terrible a Shock to the Frame of an ancient and mighty Government!

He was a Man of no Fame or Character, and yet for the Space of two *Moons*, he may be said to command the greatest Sovereign in the World, Sole Proprietor of Fame and Honour. And had he push'd on his Interest, 'tis not improbable, but that he might

might have exalted himself above his *Master*, and secured his Post against all After-claps. For according to my Intelligence, he had, during the Sedition heap'd together prodigious Sums of Money, the Presents of *Bassu's*, and other *Ministers* of the *Porte*, who all ador'd this new-rising Comet, and sought his Protection and Favour against the barbarous Rabble. But it seems he was infatuated with too much Glory, and consider'd not that every Body watches all Opportunities and Occasions to ruin him: And that his very Followers would be the first to betray him, as soon as the Hurry of their *Insurrection* was over. This generally happens to all *Ringleaders* of *Parties*. When once the Spirits of a *Faction* are spent, the *Lees*, (which consist of Regret and Confusion) are discharg'd on those who first fermented them, mix'd with the Revenge of the State.

There are Abundance of Great and Brave Men gone: But the old *Negidber* was of their Council, and he brought them to Ruin, as he did the *Corcis* of *Mecca*, when they conspired against the Life of the Prophet. This Devil enter'd the *Temple* (where they were assembled) in the Shape of an ancient Man, decrepid and leaning on a Crutch: And when he was commanded to withdraw, he told them, *He was a Senicr, who had seen all Ages, and remark'd the Occurrences of Time; that he was expert in unfolding Secrets, and rendering difficult Things easy.* In a Word, He used so many plausible Insinuations, that they admitted him into their Assembly. But none of their Counsels prosper'd.

That malicious *Dæmon* is often present in the Cabals of seditious Men; and though they see him not, yet he scarcely undermines their Plots, and brings 'em to Shame and Punishment. For he is the Spirit of Envy; and though he be himself a Rebel, and the *Ringleader* of a *Faction* in the Kingdom of the  
Air,

*Air*; yet such is his spiteful Nature, that he seldom suffers any Rebellion to thrive on Earth: Not for any Love that he bears to *Government* but because he delights to be active in Mischiefe, be it what it will; and the *Guardian Spirits* will not suffer him to mix with the establish'd *Divans* of an *Empire*.

The All-good GOD preserve thee from the Malice of wicked *Demons*, that always hover about Treasures of Gold and Silver.

Paris, 22d of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

## LETTER XIX.

*To the same.*

THE Troubles of the *Sublime Porte* touch'd me so nearly, and embark'd my Soul in such a Tempest of solicitous Thoughts and Anxieties for the Honour and Safety of the *Osman Empire*, that I had no Leisure to think of my own particular Hazards, whilst I was writing the other Letter. Yet I have been engulf'd in Abundance of vexatious Circumstances, and perilous Accidents.

It generally happens, that when ome Misfortune befalls a Man, it brings a Train along with it. So that at some Seasons we seem to be besieged with Evils, or at least, so closely block'd up by an Army of Calamities, that there is no Passage left open, either for Relief or Intelligence.

So has it fared with me of late, and with Thousands of others, I doubt not, in this populous City. The Rebellion of the Prince of *Conde* is the Occasion of all this. For the King having some Reasons to apprehend a Secret Conspiracy of the Prince's Friends and Well-wishers in *Paris*, and other

Place has caused a very severe Scrutiny to be made of all Strangers and Sojourners. The *Scoubashi's* or *Officers*, go to every House within their Precinct, taking down the Names of all the Inhabitants in Writing, and seizing the Persons of those whom they suspect. The Prisons are filled with People of all Ranks, and the Nobles are sent to the *Castle* in the *Wood* of *Vinciennes*. 'Tis said, the King has a List of many Thousands of *Conde's* Party in *Paris*, who design'd, on a prefix'd Day, to take up Arms for that Prince, and that their Example would have been followed all over the Kingdom.

GOD knows what is in the Hearts of these *Infidels*: I am sure *Mabmut* is wholly a Stranger to their Plots. Tho' last Year I receiv'd certain Instructions from the *Vizir Azem*, commanding me to act secretly in the Prince of *Conde's* Behalf, to abet the *Faction*, and use all the Endeavours and Art I could, to raise a new Party for him among the Courtiers. But I wav'd so dangerous an Employment, by proposing to him the vast Expences it would require, and the Necessity of sending some extraordinary Embassy to this Court, to countenance the Business. To tell the Truth, I esteem'd it a Thing impracticable, and a mere Caprice of that active *Bessa* who had a natural Kindness for Rebels, and delighted to have a Hand in difficult Undertakings, whether there was any Likelihood of Success or not.

But he is dead, and let that atone for all his Rebellions, when he had the Command of *Aleppo*. I love not to load the Departed Souls with Accusations. What I have to say is in my own Vindication, who could not approve his *politick Chimera*: In regard, had it succeed'd, no Profit or Advantage would from thence arise to the *Ottoman Empire*: And had it been discover'd, not only I, and all the Secrets of my Commission would have laid open to the *Infidels*. but also it would have been an eternal Dishonour and Blemish



Blemish to the High Resplendent *Porte*, to be found guilty of violating, in some notorious a Manner, the Faith it had given to the most ancient and puissant Monarchy among the *Nazarenes*.

Besides, I know not but this Minister had a Private Grudge against me, for accusing him formerly to the *Divan*, when he held Correspondence with the *Venetians*; And that he studied this Way to be reveng'd, by employing me in an Affair, which must needs be my Ruin. However, I think I had Reason to be cautious, and apprehensive of the worst. This made me dispatch to him a Letter, full of specious Umbrages, seeming to approve his Design, but entangling it with such Difficulties, as would divert him from farther Thoughts of it.

Yet, after all, I have been really brought into Danger, on the bare Suspicion of being concern'd on the Prince of *Conde's* Side; by which thou may'st guess at the Consequence, had I hearken'd to the *Vizir's* Advice.

One Morning early, the Officers appointed for this Purpose, enter'd my Chamber: And having demanded my Name, Business, and Quality, I answer'd, *My Name was Titus Durlach Nieski; but that for Shortness, and to denote my Country, I was commonly called, Titus the Moldavian; and that by this Name, I was well known to Cardinal Mazarini, as I had been to his Predecessor Richlieu, and other Courtiers of great Quality. I told them likewise, that I was a Clerk, who understood some Foreign Languages, and therefore had been often employ'd by those Cardinals, in translating Books out of Greek and Arabick, into Latin and French: For which Reason, being recommended by Cardinal Richlieu, I had been introduced into the Acquaintance of several Nobles, whose Children I taught those Languages: And that some of them had promised to make me Curate of St. Stephen's Church, as soon as it was vacant.*

They seem'd to be very well satisfied with what I said, but told me moreover, *They had a Commission to search my Lodgings for Arms, and Treasonable Papers.*

It is impossible to express the Horror I was in, when I saw them go roundly to work, prying into every Corner, and searching my Trunks, Coffers, and even my Bed itself. Not that I had any Guilt upon me of concealing either Arms or Papers, relating to this Conspiracy, but my Concern was for my Box of Letters to the *Ministers* of the *Porte*. As for Arms, they found no other but an old Sword, which I told them I travell'd with out of my own Country, and a Brace of Pistols for the same Use, to defend me from Robbers, Assassins, and other Injuries.

These Fellows seem'd mightily pleas'd with the curious Workmanship of my Weapons, survey'd them, all over, and having drawn my Sword out of the Scabbard, and made a Pass or two with it against the Wall, after the *French* Mode of Fencing, they put it up again, telling me, *They had no Authority to take these Arms from me, since they were necessary for my Defence.* But when they came to my Box of Letters, and saw them written in a strange Character, which none of them could read, they began to look on one another, and change their Countenance, as if there were some dangerous Matter contain'd in these Papers, and therefore writ in Cyphers.

They went aside, to one End of the Chamber, whispering together, and nodding their Heads, with all the Symptoms of Jealousy. At length, I interrupting them, said, *You need not, Gentlemen, be concern'd about these Papers; They were left with me by a Merchant-Jew of my Acquaintance, and they are Letters of Correspondence, between him and some of his Brethern at Rome, Venice, Amsterdam, and other Places in Europe. 'Tis therefore they are written in a Character, which to you appears*  
*strange,*

*strange, it being Hebrew, the National Language of the Jews. They contain only Matters of Traffick, being Letters of Mart and Exchange: For you know the Jews are the greatest Merchants, Brokers, and Bankers in the World.*

These Words, with some Gold which I gave them, dispers'd all their Supicions, clear'd up their cloudy Brows, and turn'd their Frowns into Smiles, and complimental Addresses. They told me, *I was a very honest Man, and they would do me what Service they could.* So bid me adieu.

By this thou may'st see the mighty Power of that charming Metal, which commands all Things. For, whatever I could have said without that, had been insignificant. But these *Idolaters* melted into an Indifference at the first Sight of glittering *Pistoles*; and when I had once render'd them thus ductile, 'twas easy to frame them to the most devout Appearance of Respect and Friendship. They promised and swore no Hurt should be done me.

But I knew the Fickleness of Human Fidelity better, than to repose any great Confidence in these Mens Words. As soon as they were gone, I convey'd my Letters to *Eliachim*, who could easily conceal them, in any private Corner of his House, desiring him to furnish me with some Letters of different Concerns written in *Hebrew*, that if these Searchers should come again, and demand a Second View of my Box, perhaps with Design to carry it to some Minister of State, I might have those *Hebrew* Dispatches ready to shew, which being put in the same Box, would not be known from the other, by such ignorant Fellows, to whom *Hebrew*, *Arabick*, and *Chinese*, were all alike, and so I should be acquitted from all future Trouble of this Nature.

And this Event answer'd my Expectation: For within three Days, the same Men came again, with others in their Company, pretending they had fresh

*Warrants*, and were sworn to be impartial. Wherefore I was forc'd to attend them, whilst they carried both me and my Box before a *Cadi*, or *Judge*, who having examin'd very strictly concerning my Name, Country, Religion and other Matters, and seeming well satisfy'd with all my Answers, at last sent for a Priest well vers'd in the *Hebrew* Tongue; ordering him to peruse the Letters; which when he had done, he assur'd the *Cadi*, that there was not a Word in any of them relating to the State, being purely Matters of private Contracts, and Bargains between Merchant-Correspondents, with Bills of Lading, &c. So I had my Box of Sham-Letters restor'd to me again, and was honourably dismiss'd.

Yet tho' this Storm was soon blown over, I was very near running on Rocks and Sands, through the Persecution of thy Predecessor *Kienan Bassa*, and *Kisur Dramelec*, with many others in the *Seraglio*: The first keeping from me the *Pension* allowed by the *Grand Seignior*; the second, either sending me no Intelligence, or else baffling me with trifling News, nothing to the Purpose; the rest, aspersing me to the Ministers of the *Divan*.

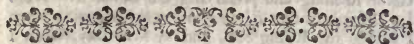
I desire thee to send me the Arrears that are behind for the Space of *Nineteen Moons*, as thou wilt find in the *Register* of the *Hafna*. Had it not been for *Eliachim*, that honest Jew, I should have been ruin'd in this Place for Want of Money.

I need not say more to thee, who know'st that *Gold* is the *Grand Talisman*, which works all the *Miracles* in the World.

Paris, 22d of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

*The End of the SECOND Book.*

LETTER



# LETTERS

Writ by

A SPY *at* PARIS.

---

V O L. V.

---

B O O K III.

---

L E T T E R I.

To Dgnet Oglou.

**W**HO can penetrate into the *mysteri-ous Conduct of Destiny*: Whether GOD governs this World by the *Influence of the Stars*, or by the Ministry of *Spirits*, or by his own immediate Power? Or whether all Things did not proceed from *Chance*, and are still rul'd by the same? Be it how it will, there remains something adorable. Even that *Chance* itself, supposing *Epicurus's* Opinion true, is worthy of *Supreme Honours* and *Sacrifices*, which has, with such exquisite Luck, perform'd all the Parts of infinite Wisdom, and Fore-

cast in forming and preserving the *Universe*. Were I a Disciple of that *Philosopher*, every Morning when I beheld the Rising Sun, and at Mid-Day, when I saw him climb the Meridian, and in the Evening when he takes his *Conge* of this upper World, to visit our *Antipodes*, would I with profound Veneration cry out, O *eternal Chance* ! O *omnipotent Casualty* ! O *incomprehensible Blindness* ! I adore thee, I burn Incense to thee, and do all Things, which the dullest Sort of Mortals think, are only due to an *All-wise, All-good, and an All-mighty GOD* ! Thus would I address to that infinite *Pell-Mell* of *Atoms*, could I believe with *Epicurus*, that from such an inconceivable *Hurly-Burly*, proceeded all this admirable Beauty and Order which we behold.

Thou wilt perceive by this, that I am religiously disposed ; and rather than not adore some *Supreme Being*, I would make a *Deity* of that which to others is the Fountain of *Atheism*. And I think there is Reason on my Side. For, let this World be produced how it will, whether by the casual Concourse of *Atoms*, or by the deliberate Act of an eternal Mind ! Whether it be eternally Self-existent, according to the *Stoicks*, or by the genuine Result of the divine Ideas, as the *Platonists* say ; it is but just that we should pay the most devout and grateful Acknowledgements to the Source of so many immense Prodigies and Wonders.

But then, What shall we say for all the *EVIL* that appears in the World ? That there is such a Thing as *EVIL* scatter'd up and down through all the Ranks of Beings, and as it were blended and rivetted in their very Essences, is manifest at first View ; and every Man has his Share of this Epidemical Contagion. But whence it proceeds, Who can inform me ; I am not the First that have ask'd the Question. Many Years ago, the Inquisitive World was busy in searching out the Root of *EVIL*. And there



there were almost as many Opinions about it, as there were *Nations* on the Earth.

Some assert, That all *EVIL* came out of the *North*: Others derive it from the *South*; as if the *Two Poles* were the Centers, and *Natives Seats* of this Malady of the World. But these seem to be Men of short Discourse, and shallow Reason, supinely Credulous, and willing to take up with any Thing rather than to be at the Pains of attentive Contemplation.

Yet this Opinion has so far prevail'd in these *Western Parts*, that the *Nazarene Priests*, when they Celebrate their *Mass*, stand on the North Side of the Altar at the Reading of the Gospel, turning their Back to that Quarter of the World. And the Reason they give for this Ceremony is, Because in the *Written Law* it is said, *Out of the North comes all EVIL*. I have heard them seriously maintain this Argument. But GOD knows whether there be any such Place in the *Written Law*, or no; or, if there be, whether it must be taken in this Sense. Yet I must confess, the *Romans* have some Reason to believe it, having experimentally felt a great Deal of *EVIL* from the *Northern Goths* and *Vandals*, who, in former Ages, rush'd out of their frozen Regions, and came down like a Torrent upon *Italy*, and other Parts of *Europe*, making Havock of all Things *Civil* and *Sacred*. And if this be the Ground of their Ceremony, they have greater Reason now to change their Station, and turn their Backs to the *South-East*, having been much more fatally handled by the victorious *Mussulmans*.

The ancient *Parthians* held, That there were *Two Principles*, or *Sources* of all Things, viz. *GOOD* and *EVIL*; and that there has been an eternal Quarrel between them; but in the End, they say, the *GOOD* shall get the Victory, and exterminate the *EVIL*: This Opinion was embraced by a

*Se&ts of Christians*, whom they call *Manichees*. The Founder of that Sect was a *Persian* by Birth : His Name was *Manes*, a very learned Man, as Records of the *East* testify ; yet the *Christians* rank him among the most pernicious *Hereticks*. He taught, *That Wine was the Blood of Devils* : and therefore forbid it to his Followers. He also prohibited the Flesh of Animals. This he learn'd from the Priests of *Egypt*, where he resided a considerable Time.

But to return to the Sentiments of Men, concerning the Origin of *EVIL*. There are some who affirm *G O D* is the Author of it ; which is not far from Blasphemy. Others say, that when the *Devils* were exterminated from the Earth, they, in Revenge, sow'd the Seeds of *EVIL* in the Universe. But that of the *Stoicks* seem the most plausible to me : For they asserted, That nothing is *EVIL* of itself ; but, that the Contrariety, which we behold in the World, is very good, and conduces to establish the Order and Oeconomy of all Things.

My dear *Dgnnet*, do not esteem me an Atheist, because of the Liberty I take, in discoursing of these mysterious Things. There are a Sort of People here in the *West*, Whom they call *Deists*, that is, Men professing the Belief of a *G O D*, Creator of the World, but *Scepticks* in all Things else. They have no implicit Faith in Historical Religion, but think it the Part of Men, as they are endu'd with Reason, to call in Question the Writings of Mortals like themselves, though they had the Character of the greatest *Prophets*. Thus they think it no Sin to canvass the *Books of Moses*, and the *Hebrew Prophets*, the *Gospel of Jesus the Son of Mary*, and the *Alcoran of Mahomet*, our *Holy Law-giver* ; chusing what is agreeable to Reason, and rejecting the rest as fabulous, inserted either by the Craft of Men, or the Interloping of the *Devil*.

I protest, there appears to me no Reason to call these Men *Atheists* or *Infidels*. They rather seem to deserve the Title of *Philosophers*, or Lovers of Wisdom and Truth. And 'tis from them I have learn'd this unwillingness to be impos'd on, in Matters of Religion. I find them in all Things Men of great Morality and Goodness, far exceeding the *Zealots* of the Age, in true Vertue and pious Actions. But they make no Noise of what they do: And whilst only their Human Frailties are conspicuous to all, their Benefactions lie conceal'd under the Veil of an unparallel'd Modesty.

Such of Old were the Associates of *Zeid Eb'n Raphaa*, my Country-man. This was a Person of an ardent Spirit, and prodigious Understanding, educated in the *Mussulman Law*: But when he came to those Years, wherein Men usually examine the Grounds of their Religion, he sought the most learned Men, and such as are vers'd in all *Sciences*. After he had convers'd some Time with them, and found them to be Persons of Integrity, as well as Men of Sense, he propos'd to them the Convenience of frequent *Clubs* among themselves, where they might, with an unrestrained Freedom, discourse of all Things, and being united in an inviolable Friendship, might improve one another's Knowledge and Virtue, without regarding the *Legends* and *Harangues* of the *Mollah's*. This Society compos'd Fifty Books of so many several Kinds of Science, that they call'd them *Echwanossapha*, or the *Writings* of the *Sincere Fraternity*, concealing their Names. They treated of Human and Divine Matters, without Reserve, or Caution; asserting that the *Mussulman Religion* was corrupted and alienated from it's first Institution, having imbibed many Errors; and that there was no Way to restore it to its primitive Purity, but by joining to it the *Philosophy* of the *Ancients*. In a Word, they endea-

vour'd to reform whatever was amiss in the Doctrines and Manners of the *Faithful*, by reducing both to the Standard of Reason.

I know not whether thou wilt approve or dislike their Enterprize. But I am sure, thou art sensible, as well as I, that there are *Bigots* among the *Followers* of the Prophet, and that those deserve Correction. The Devil will set his Foot in the Temple of GOD : But do not thou follow his Steps. If thou do, He that made the Devil, fetch thee back again.

Paris, 30th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

## LETTER II.

*To the Nazin Eschref, or Prince of the  
Emirs, at the Porte.*

THE *Christian* say, 'Tis an Argument of GOD's Love when he chastises them : Therefore they have no Reason to be peevish, or call it an Effect of his Anger, that a dismal Plague is broke out in the Territories of the *Pope*, the Kingdom of *Naples*, and other Parts of *Italy*. This Contagion rages so vehemently in *Rome*, the Capital City of the *Western Nazarenes*, that above an Hundred Thousand Persons of several Ranks have forsaken the Place. The *Pope's* Palace is shut up, and no Access granted to any, not even to foreign Ambassadors, without great Precaution ; and then none of their Retinue are admitted with them.

'Tis said, Seventeen Hundred die daily in that City, and Six Thousand a Day in *Naples*. Nay, in some Places, the Living are scarce sufficient to  
bury

bury the Dead. The Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, to prevent the Spreading of the Infection in his Territories, has forbid all Intercourse between his Subjects, and those of *Pope*, neither will he permit so much as a Nuncio to pass through his Dominions.

This Mortality has frighted Queen *Christina* from *Rome*. She has sent to desire Passes of the Duke of *Savoy*, and other Princes designing for *France*. She is already on her Voyage; having been presented by the *Pope* with Ten Thousand Crowns, to defray the Expences of her Travels. Here are great Preparations making for her Reception; the King having sent Orders to all the Governors of Towns and Provinces through which she must pass, to receive and entertain her with a Magnificence due to her Sovereign Dignity, and worthy of the *French* Grandeur and Hospitality.

In the mean Time, this Court is in a sullen Humour, by Reason of a late great Loss they have suffered at *Valenciennes* in *Flanders*. This Place was besieg'd by the *French* at the beginning of this Campaign, but was reliev'd by the *Spaniards* this Moon, who kill'd above a Thousand Men on the Spot, took Five Thousand Prisoners, with all their Cannon and Baggage. Among the Captives of Note, is the *Marschal de Ferto Seneterre*, General of the *French* Army. The Names of the others are wanting. *Marschal de Turenne* himself very narrowly escap'd by timely withdrawing his Brigade from the Fight, for which some stigmatize him with Cowardice, and Treachery; whilst others affirm, he acted the Part of a prudent Captain in thus retreating, since it was impossible to restore the Battle with any Success.

From *Sweden* we hear, that the Elector of *Badenburgh* has enter'd into a League with the King of *Sweden*, by which both their Armies are united against the King of *Poland*: And 'tis said, their  
first

first Design will be upon *Dantzick*. That Country is in a horrid Confusion; the Nobles, Gentry, and Boors, being all in Arms; some deserting their Sovereign, others adhering to his Interest. King *Casimir* has invested *Warsaw* with an Army of Forty Thousand Men. In the mean Time, the *Hollanders* have sent a great Fleet of Ships of War into the *Baltick Sea*; but to what End is not known, nor what Part they will take, whether the *Swedes* or *Poles*. Yet, the latter hope for great Assistance from them, there having been lately some Misunderstanding between the *Dutch* and the *Swedes*. The *Muscovites* also have enter'd *Poland* with a numerous Army, and the *Tartars* are coming with another, to the Aid of King *Casimir*.

Thus is *Poland* become the Stage of a most terrible War; and which Side soever gets the Victory, that unhappy Country will be near ruin'd.

*Natban Ben Saddi*, a Jew at *Vienna*, and a private Agent for the *Grand Seignior*, sends me Word, that the Emperor of *Germany* hath an Army of Thirty Thousand Foot, and Twelve Thousand Horse in *Silesia*, who are to join with the *Moscovites*, and do some considerable Action against the *Swedes*, whose continual Victories, and growing Greatness, gives Jealousy to those puissant Monarchs. He informs me farther, that the Emperor has dispatch'd a Courier to the Prince of *Transylvania*, with Instructions and Letters, to engage him to a Neutrality.

But the young *Ragotski* is as wild as Father, and hates to be led by the Nose.

Thou may'st inform the Ministers of the *Divan*, that *Adonai* the Jew is dead of the Plague in *Rome*, having first taken Care to transmit to me all the Papers which concern the mysterious *Porte*.

This Court, at present, is at a Place call'd *La Fere* in *Picardy*; a Province bordering on *Flanders*. From  
whence



whence there may be a more frequent Intercourse between the King and his Camp.

Prince of the Holy Line, I have sent thee all the News that is stirring at this Juncture, saving some trivial Matters which are not worth a *Mussulman's* Knowledge, much less thine, who art distinguished from the Croud of *True Believers*, by wearing the *Sacred Colour* of the Prophet.

Paris, 30th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

---

## LETTER III.

*To Melec Amet.*

**H**ERE has been a strange Accident lately, not many Leagues from *Paris*, which has occasioned various Discourses, and put the Philosophers upon a new Scrutiny. One Morning a certain Peasant or Farmer, walking over his Lands, as his Custom is, to number his Sheep, and other Cattle, miss'd a Barn, or Store-House, which stood in a Field at some Distance from his Habitation. Surprized at this, he hasten'd toward the Place where he saw it but the Night before: When, to his no small Astonishment, he perceiv'd, that not only the Barn, but a great Part of the Field wherein it was built, was sunk into the Earth. He immediately ran and call'd some of his near Neighbours, to behold this strange Spectacle: And the Fame of it spread all over the Country. Divers learned and ingenious Persons have been there, to make Observations of this Accident. But none dares venture near enough to the *Chasm*, to look down into it; because the Earth continues breaking and falling in,  
which

which makes a Noise like the Salvo's of the *Janizaries*, when the *Grand Seignior* visits the *Arsenal*.

One would conclude by these uncommon Symptoms, that the Earth grows ancient and weak, that her inward Strength and Vigour decays, and that we are every where in Danger of being swallow'd up. I have not Time to write more, it being Midnight, and the Post ready to go.

The Almighty and All-good GOD have thee in his Holy Protection.

Paris, 30th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

## L E T T E R IV.

To Zornezan Mustapha, Beglerbeg of Erzram.

**I** Will still congratulate thy Happiness even in this last Change of thy Fortune ; which, though it be a Kind of Descent from the more lofty Stations thou hast possessed in the *Osman* Empire, yet 'tis attended with honourable Circumstances, and an inviolable Security. Thou art not out of the *Sultan's* Favour, banished to *Egypt*, and confined to a narrow Pension during thy Life, as has been the Fate of several *Grandees* : But thou art withdrawn from the Intrigues of State, the Toils of War, and the Plots of a Courtier's Life, to the sweet Retirements of the Country, the peaceable Possession of a rich and fertile Province, where thou may'st pass thy Days in an uncontrollable Ease and Felicity.

I am not surprized at the Fall of so many Great Men at the *Porte*, nor do I much regret the Death of those who were known Enemies to the Government :  
Yet

Yet is troubles me to think, how the Brave and the Loyal had their innocent Blood mingled with that of Traitors and Villains. But these Things are unavoidable in popular Insurrections, when the Sovereign is compell'd to sacrifice to the Multitude, whomsoever they require. Thus fell the illustrious *Solyman*, among the Criminal Eunuchs, tho' he himself was free from Stain: But he was a *Negro*, and that was his Ruin; for the Malecontents could not discern the fair Qualities of his Soul.

Curse on the Fool *Chaban Kalfa*, and double Curses on his rampant Wife *Mulkly Kadin*, who gave the first Occasion to all this Disorder, and Spoil of noble Blood. I remember the honest *Solyman* gave me once a Hint of the Feminine Debaucheries practised in the Queen Mother's Apartment: But he spoke of it with so much Modesty and Reserve, that it hardly made any Impression on me at that Time: Otherwise I should have imparted it to the *Vizir Azem*, or some other Minister of the *Divan*; for so am I commanded, in Cases that touch the Honour and Safety of the *Grand Seignior*. - And I tell thee, this was none of the least Importance. For as it appears, the Women were undermining the most sacred and firmly established Government in the World: They were not contented to wallow in their own impious and unnatural Delights, but would have set themselves as a Pattern to others, and by Degrees have infected the whole *Mussulman* Empire with a new Species of Debauchery: Which, as it began, and was carried on, by embezzeling the Royal Treasures, selling of Places to Men of no Merit, Buffoons, Pimps, and Asses; so it would have ended in enervating our Militia, corrupting all the Faithful, and laying the Empire naked to *Infidels*.

How many *Vizirs*, *Chaimachams*, *Captain Bassa's*, and other *Officer*, have we had kill'd this fatal Year? among the rest I cannot but reflect on the Poisoning  
of

of the *Cbiaux Bassa*. after he was made *Vizir Azem*, as a Stroke of Divine Justice, for having embued his Hands in so much Noble Blood, when he enjoyed that Dignity once before. GOD pursues the Cruel with invincible Scourges.

But what was that *Achmet Bassa*, who took Advantage of the *Sultan's* Domestick Troubles, and Foreign Wars, to disturb his Government in *Asia*, and raise a Rebellion, which threaten'd even the Imperial City itself? By the Course of his Fortune, it looks, as if he were not contented with his Command in *Asia*, and therefore took this new celebrated Method, to obtain a higher Dignity, viz. by Rebelling against his Master: Else, why was he made *Bessa* of the *Sea*, in the room of *Ourocs Kienan*? The *Bessa* of *Aleppo* first brought into Fashion this daring Way of growing Great. And if it be thus countenanced by the *Grand Seignior*, in all Probability, he will have Reason to make Peace with the *Christians*, that he may have Respite and Force to employ against his own Subjects.

Amidst all these Things, nothing afflicts me so much, as the horrible Loss our Fleet has sustain'd at Sea. We have various Reports of this Combat; but in general, they agree, that the *Mussulmans* have lost Seventy-two Ships and Gallies, with an infinite Number of Men; that the *Venetians* have taken the Isles of *Tenedos* and *Lemnos*, and that they are advancing to besiege *Constantinople*. This News is a great while in coming to us: So that if it be true, and the *Venetians* pursued their Victory, for aught I know, by this Time the Imperial City, the Refuge of the World, may be laid in Ashes.

I have often propos'd the Necessity of Platforms along the *Hellepont*, to guard that important Avenue of the *Sacred Porte*. Had they put in Practice *Mahmut's* Advice, perhaps the *Nazarenes* would have had no Occasions for their present Triumphs. But  
now

now they banquet in the open Streets: All *Christianity* rings with the News of our Disgrace. The Drunkards of *Europe* insult over the Professors of Sobriety: Amidst their Bowls of Wine, they Blaspheme our Prophet, and Sing in the Praise of *Bacchus*, their GOD. They menace the Conquest of *Asia*, and threaten to exterminate the *Mussulmans* from the Earth.

Enraged at these prophane Boasts, I stop my Ears, and turning round in a divine Phrenzy, I pray that GOD would baffle the *Infidels*.

Paris, 6th of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

## L E T T E R   V.

*To the most Renowned and most Illustrious  
Mahomet, Vizir Azem, at the Porte.*

**T**HAT incomprehensible Majesty which has no Resemblance, at whose Pleasure all Things are dispos'd and order'd, in Heaven and Earth, by whose particular Providence, for the Good of the *Osmán* Empire, thou art exalted to the Glorious Trust, to be *Vicar* of the *Vicar* of GOD; augment thy Graces and Virtues, and bless thee with superlative Wisdom, and perfect Tranquility.

I revere thy accomplish'd Soul, consummate in all Moral and Political Science. Thou art the most experienc'd Man in the Empire. And I ceased to condole the late Tumults and Riots at *Constantinople*, though their Effects were fatal to some brave Men, since thou art chosen to this Dignity, from whom the whole Empire may expect, not only a serener State of Affairs during thy Administration, but also

a rooting up of the Causes of these publick Distempers, and of all other Evils which infest the Monarchy design'd for the Conquest and Reformation of the whole World.

According to the Custom of the *East*, I approach thee not without some Present: But pardon the Slave *Mahmut*, who can send thee none worthy of thy Grandeur. I have enclos'd in a Box, the true Effigies of the present King of *France*, with that of his Uncle the Duke of *Orleans*, his Brother the Duke of *Anjou*, and his Cousin the Prince of *Conde*; as also that of Cardinal *Mazarini*, and Queen *Christina* of *Sweden*, who is now at the *French* Court. Accept also from an Exile, a little Cabinet, containing twelve Watches, of so many different Contrivances, according to the Circular Variation of the *Moon*, in the Space of thirty-four Years. They are the Work of my own Hands, therefore I shall not commend them. Each is wrapt up in a Piece of Silk, wherein is wrought, in *Arabick* Letters, the Method of using it. Perhaps thou wilt find some Diversion in trying the Experiments mentioned in those *Tables*. However, despise not this mean Testimony of *Mahmut's* Respect; but consider, that if I come short of the curious Artists in *Europe*, yet my Labour is passable enough for a *Mussulman*, among whom there is scarce another *Watchmaker* to be found in the World.

If thou would'st know the Occasion of Queen *Christina's* being at the *French* Court; She came thither from *Rome*, when the last *Moon* was in the *Wane*. Her Passage was by Sea to *Marseilles*, having touch'd at *Genoua*, and received magnificent Gifts from the Republick; but they would not permit her to land, for fear of the *Plague*, which then raged in *Rome*, and was the Cause of her leaving that City.

How.



However, the *French* shewed no such timorous Squeamishness, but receiv'd her and her Train with open Arms. She landed *Marseilles* on the 29th of the *Seventh Moon*; and when she had made her publick Entry, the Consuls of that City, with all the Nobles, met her in Coaches, the great Guns were discharg'd to welcome her, and she was caress'd with all the Demonstrations of Honour, that are shew'd to the Queen of *France* herself, in her Progresses.

The same Entertainment she receiv'd at *Aix*, *Avignon*, *Lions*, and, in fine, all along the Road to *Paris*, the Keys of the Towns being surrendered to her (for such was the King's Pleasure) and a Canopy of State born over her Head, when she enter'd any Town, and receiv'd the Addresses and Compliments of Governors, Prelates, and other great Men in Authority. She was likewise magnificently treated by Princes, and the chief Dukes of the Realm: And on the 8th of the *last Moon*, made her Entry into this City on Horseback, apparell'd like a Man: Where having staid some Time, she departed for *Compeigne*, to visit the Court, which resides there now.

It is not suppos'd she will tarry long in *France*, but as soon as she hears the Plague is abated in *Rome*, and the adjacent Parts, she will return thither, to pass away the Residue of her Life, in that Nest of Princes and Prelates of the *Nazarene Belief*.

A little before she left *Rome*, the *Spaniards* their had conspired to seize on her Person, as also on the *Pope*; to have murther'd the *Portugal* Ambassador, and set the City on Fire. But the Plot was discover'd, and Conspirators put in Prison: For the Sentence of Death is never pass'd in Criminal Cases, among the *Nazarenes*, without a formal Tryal.

Here is a Rumour, as if a great Fire had, some *Moons* ago, broke out in *Constantinople*, and consum'd much of that City. I wonder none of my Friends, nor any other residing there, have sent me an Account of any such Thing; which fills me with Hopes, that this Report is false.

From all Hands we are assur'd, that the *Swedcs* and *Brandenburghers* have obtain'd a great Victory over the *Poles* and *Tartars* at *Warsaw*; the Vanquish'd having lost above Six Thousand on the Spot, with all their Ammunition and Baggage: And unfortunate King *Casimir* was forced to fly, with a small Retinue towards *Hungary*.

'Twas the general Expectation of *Europe*, that the *Muscovites* and *Germans* would have done something extraordinary for the *Poles*, and by some surprising Action, put a Check to the *Swedish* Successes and Triumphs. For when the *Muscovite* Ambassador was at *Koningberg*, endeavouring to withdraw the Duke of *Brandenburgh* from the *Swedcs* Interests, he vomited forth terrible Menaces, in case they comply'd not with his Master's Proposals. And one Day, in a furious Zeal, he took a large Goblet of Wine, in the *Electors* Presence, and having drank it off to the *Czar's* Health, the *Barbarian* said aloud, *Thus shall the Great Emperor of the Muscovites devour all that oppose him.* But now it seems, these were all empty Bravadoes, and the *Muscovites* were resolved to stand by, and see who got the Better. The same may be said of the *Emperor*, and Prince of *Transylvania*, so of the *Danes* and *Hollanders*, who now all declare for the strongest Party.

Magnanimous *Vizir*, If the present Engagements and Wars in *Dalmatia* and *Candy*, besides the Domestick Troubles of the *Ottoman Empire*, did not wholly employ the Arms of the *Mussulmans*, doubtless 'twould be an Undertaking no less profitable than

than glorious, to succour the distress'd *Casimir*, turn the Tide of the *Gothick* Conquests, and oblige the *Poles* to an eternal Fidelity and Gratitude to the *Grand Seignior*.

Paris, 14th of the 10th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

## L E T T E R VI.

To Abraham Eli, Zeid Hogia, Preacher  
to the Seraglio.

I HAVE frequent Access to the *King's Library*, which Favour was first granted me by Cardinal *Richlieu*, who often employed me in translating some curious Treatises out of *Arabick* into *French* or *Latin*. The *French* seem very fond of *Eastern Manuscripts*; wherever they can meet with them: And they have no less Regard for Men who are skill'd in those Languages. That Minister especially was very inquisitive into the Wisdom and Learning of *Asia*. He monopoliz'd *Persian*, *Syrian*, and *Arabick* Books, and was a profess'd Patron of *Linguists*. He coveted the Acquaintance of Strangers and Travellers, that he might, by their Means, inform himself of the different *Laws*, *Customs*, and *Religions* of Foreign Countries, and of whatsoever was rare, and worthy of Observation, in any Part of the World.

Hence it was, that I received evident Marks of his Esteem, as soon as he knew that I understood the *Greek*, *Arabick*, *Hebrew*, *Turkish*, and *Sclavonian* Languages. He often made use of me, as I have said, and gave me free Access to his own and the *King's Library*. And tho' his Successor, Cardinal

dinal *Mazarini*, is not so much addicted to Studies of this Nature as to the Affairs of State; yet he has continu'd to me the Privilege of visiting this Treasury of Learned Books, where I pass many Hours.

One Day I cast my Eyes on a Manuscript written in *Arabick*, and endors'd with this Title,

[*The Original Covenant of Mahomet, the Prophet of the Arabians, with the Professors of the Faith of Jesus.*]

and underneath was a *Latin* Inscription, signifying, That this Manuscript was found in the Convent of Christian Fryars on Mount *Carmel*. I have transcrib'd the Contents of this Parchment, and sent it inclos'd to thee, that thou may'st judge whether it be real, or only counterfeit. For the *Nazarenes* assert it to be the true *Agreement of the Messenger of GOD*; and therefore reproach all the *Mussulmans* with Disobedience to our *Law-giver*, and Breaking the *League* sign'd and seal'd by *Him*, whom we call the *Seal of the Prophets*, and witness'd by the Four principal Doctors, *Abu Becree, Osman, Omar, and Hali*.

If thou wilt peruse the inclos'd Paper, it will be easy to discern, Whether *We* are guilty of this Violation of *Faith*, or *They*. For though, supposing this to be the real Testament of the *Prophet*, as is pretended, that Favourite of Heaven grants many Articles of Peace, Assistance, and Friendship, to the Followers of *Jesus*, with Immunity from Taxes and Impositions, Liberty of Conscience, Freedom of Marriages, &c. Yet 'tis evident, that he promised not these Things, but on certain Conditions, to be observ'd on the Part of the *Christians*; as, that none of them should harbour  
or

or hold Correspondence with the Enemies of the *True Believers*, or privately accommodate them with Arms, Horses, Money, or any other Necessaries of War: But on the contrary, should hospitably receive the *Mussulmans* into their Houses for three Days, and protect them from their Enemies. If therefore the *Christians* should fail in any of these Points, the *Prophet* declares his Covenant to be void, and that they shall not enjoy the Indulgencies granted therein. All this thou wilt see is recommended solemnly to both Parties to be religiously perform'd till the *final Consummation*.

Now all the Dispute is, Whether *We* have first transgress'd the *Articles*, or the *Nazarenes*? For if it can be prov'd, that they are the first Aggressors, then they have no Reason to complain of their Misfortunes, or accuse the *true Faithful* of Oppression and Tyranny, as they commonly do: Since it is manifest, that they have drawn these Evils on themselves, by their Breach of Faith and Infidelity, disannulling the Covenant of GOD and his Prophet, and forfeiting the Benefit they might have claim'd by Virtue of it. Be it how it will, the Prophet is free from Blame: let the Guilt rest on the Persons that were criminal.

I know not how it comes to pass, That the Christians of this Age, think and speak more reproachfully of our *Holy Law-giver*, than did their Fathers, who lived in his Time, or immediately after it, and who by Consequence could better inform themselves of the Circumstances of his Birth, Life, and renowned Actions. Some ancient Writers among the *Nazarenes* make honourable Mention of him and his Family. They conceal not the early Signs of his Heroic Virtue, and the Grandeur to which he was destin'd. I have read in a certain Christian Author, That when the Prophet was but Nine Years Old, under the

Tuition of his Uncle *Abu Taleb*, who carried his glorious Charge along with him to *Damascus*, and that whilst they were at *Boz'r*, a learned Monk whose Name was *Bobira*, came out of the *Convent* to meet them; and taking *Mahomet* by the Hand, in the Presence of many *Christians*, he said aloud, *This Youth is born to accomplish great Things: His Fame shall be spread from East to West: For as he drew near to this Place I saw a bright Cloud descend and cover him.* Sultan *David* also prophesy'd of him, in that which the *Christians* reckon the 50th *Psalms*, and the 2d *Verse*: Where that divine Poet thus sings, from *Sion* G O D hath proclaim'd the Empire of *Mahomet*. But the *Christians* have interpreted this in another Sense, though the Original remains a standing Witness against them. So *Moses* in the *Pentateuch* uttered a Mystery when he said, GOD came from *Sinai*, he rose up from *Seir*, and was manifested from *Mount Paran*. Imitating hereby the Descent of the written Law to *Moses*, of the Gospel to *Jesus* the Son of *Mary*, and of the *Alcoran* to *Mahomet*. The *Messias* also said to his Disciples, *If I go not away, the Called of G O D will not come to You.* But the *Christian* Interpreters wilfully hide these Things from the *Vulgar*, lest their Eyes should be opened. There appears an obstinate Malice and Ignorance in all their Actions.

Who will not laugh at the foolish Spite of the *Spaniards*? who, in a certain Town, had a Custom, as oft as they enter'd into the Church, or came out, to spit on a black Image of a Man sitting on an Ass near the Gate. But a *Mussulman* Ambassador coming thither from the Emperor of *Mococco*, and observing this vain Ceremony of the People, ask'd the King, *What Person that Statue represented?* He made Answer, *That it was the Image of Mahomet, the Arabian Prephet.* That cannot be, reply'd the Ambassador, *since our Prophet never rode but on Camels:*



*mels: It is rather the Figure of the Messias; who indeed is recorded to have rode on an Ass.* The King, troubled at this Answer, consulted the Priests and learned Men, who all concluded, That the Ambassador had spoke the Truth. And therefore, instead of offering any more Indignities to this Image, they fell into another Extreme, and built a Chapel for it, burning Incense to the senseless Stock, and paying it divine Honours. Thus they pray'd to that, which but a little before they had cursed; and turn'd into a God, that which they had esteem'd almost as bad as the Devil. GOD's Cure be on the Devil, and all his Adorers: But on the Holy Prophet, and all his Followers, may Blessings shower down, and rest till the Knot of the Sphere is dissolv'd.

Paris, 14th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1656.

---

## LETTER VII.

To Murat, Bassa.

**K** NOW for certain, that *Don Juan de Braganza*, late King of *Portugal*, is dead. He left this World on the 6th of the last Moon, after he had been tormented Ten Days with the Stone: His Queen has the Supreme Power in her Hands during her Son's Minority, whose Name is *Don Alphonso*. This young Prince was crown'd within a few Days after his Father's Decease, to prevent the Plots of the *Spaniards*, who support a powerful Faction in the Kingdom of *Portugal*, and are not without Hopes to reduce it again to the King of *Spain's*

Obedience. The World is always busy, either in recovering old lost Interest, or seeking of new.

The *Marshal de la Ferte*, who was taken Prisoner by the Prince of Conde in the Battle of *Valenciennes*, and having a Price set for his Ransom, had Liberty to go whither he would on his *Parole*, either to bring the said Sum, or surrender his Person by a certain Day; finding himself slighted at the *French Court*, is resolved to perform his Promise at the prefix'd Time, and go over to the Prince of Conde's Interest, who will not fail to bestow a very honourable Command on a General of such Merits.

In the mean Time, the Count of *Harcourt* plays Tricks with his Master, and holds private Correspondence with the *German Emperor*. He is a serviceable or a dangerous Man, according as he is pleased or disgusted, and therefore they court him on both Sides. He is now at *Brisac* in *Alsace*. I cannot admire a Man that is thus industriously troublesome to his Prince, without any Thing of Merit or Bravery to boast of, save his former Services in *Catalonia*, which have been sufficiently repaid with Royal Condescensions and Favours. And those who make a Parallel between his Case, and that of the *Marshal de la Ferte Seneterre*, consider not that the last fell into his Enemies Hands only by the Chance of War: Whereas the other is a wilful Apostate, if he embraces the Emperor's Proposals when no Necessity constrains him, and Honour flies in his Face.

From the North we are inform'd, That Count *Coningsmark*, Generalissimo of the *Swedish* Forces in *Prussia*, as he was sailing from *Wisnar*, was taken Captive by the *Poles*, and imprison'd in the Castle of *Wessel-munden* near *Dantzick*. And the Inhabitants of that City mis'd very narrowly of taking the Queen of *Sweden* herself. 'Tis certain they have

have got a vast Booty from the *Swedes*, consisting of eighteen Chests full of Gold, with Coffers of the King's Jewels, and other rich Things.

These King *Casimir* demands for himself, with a Million of *Rix-dollars*, to be paid him by the *Dantzickers*; requiring also, That they should furnish his Army with all Sorts of Ammunition and Provisions: Which, though it be a heavy Burthen, yet those loyal Citizens think nothing too much for their King.

The *Muscovites* in the 9th Moon besieg'd *Riga*, a City belonging to the Crown of *Sweden*, but have newly raised the Siege, after they have lost above Ten Thousand Men before the Place.

This is all the News I can send thee, save that the *French* have taken *Valencia*, a City in *Italy*.

I wish I may hear as prosperous Intelligence as this last from *Candia*, after such immense Charges and Slaughter: But Victory is in the Disposal of the Angel of Time.

Paris, 2d of the 12th Moon,  
of the Year 1665.

## L E T T E R VIII.

To Hebatolla Mir Argun, Superior of the  
Convent of Dervises at Cogni in Natolia.

**I**T is difficult to define the particular Temper of my Soul, when I first receiv'd the News of thy Predecessor's Death, that Renown'd and Venerable *Bedredin*, who, as thy Dispatch informs me, is gone to *Paradise*. I was neither in Passion, nor yet insensible, but wholly resign'd to the Will of *Heaven*. I consider'd his immense Virtues, and the Course of Nature: His wonderful Age, and more

admirable Actions, a Life equally measured by Hours, and Prodigies of Piety: For he was not in the Number of those who let whole Days pass away without the least good Work, or without leaving any Impress on the *Track of Time*. I express myself according to the vulgar saying [*Time passes away* ;] Whereas in my Opinion, *Time* stands still, and only *We* pass away, with all Things subject to Motion and Change. 'Tis like the Mistake of those, who, sailing on the Water think the Trees and Mountains move, whilst only they themselves are driven before the Wind: Or, like the Philosophy of those, who, trusting to their grosser Sense, maintain, the Sun whirls round our World, tho' according to Reason and better Philosophy, that Globe of Light stands still, whilst ours turns round its *Axle-tree*, and so deceives our Eyes. Thus, whilst we Mortals glide o'er the uncertain Waves of human Life, and pass by the visible and fix'd Land-Marks of Time, Day and Night, we imagine those Land-marks move, and not we ourselves: Whereas Day and Night remain for ever steadfast and invariable in their successive Intervals, and only the Elements and Bodies compounded of them are subject to Change.

Minutes, Hours, Days and Years are not properly the Measures of *Time*, but of the Motion and Duration of all corruptible Beings: For *Time* is infinite, and beyond all Dimensions. In a Word, its no otherwise distinguish'd from Eternity, than barely by a Name.

All that I have said on this Subject is comprehended in the *Arabian* Proverb, which says, *To-Morrow is never*. Doubtless there's no *Paradox* or *Heresy* in saying, 'Tis *always To-Day*: Or that this Hour, this Minute is eternal. And from this truth sprung the Contemplation of those who place *Eternity* in a Point or *Instant*.

But

But to return to *Bedredin*, that *Faithful* of the *Faithful*, may his Soul repose in the Mercies of *God*, and his Memory be bless'd. May *Gabriel*, the Friend of the Prophet pray for him; then *Michael*, *Israhphiel*, and the Messenger of Death, with all the Angels who made Oraisons for the divine Favourite, after his Translation from this earthly State. And when thou and the religious Fraternity under thy Care have perform'd the accustom'd Prayers and Expiations for the illustrious Prelate deceased, there in no Question but that he shall be in a Condition to intercede for you and for the whole *Musselman Empire*; For he was a perfect Saint, and the Beloved of *GOD*.

O sage and reverend Successor of that *holy Man*, suffer me to tell thee, Thy Name *Hebatolla* [*the Gift of GOD*] fills me with glorious Presages of thy Life and Administration in that renowned *College*, where the incomparable *Bedredin* shin'd so many Years. Now he is gone to *GOD*, and to the Gardens of eternal Retirement, having left his Seat on Earth to thee, replenish'd with the sacred Odour of Virtue.

He was a religious Imitator of the Prophets, and of all holy Men in general; a devout Admirer of the *Messias*, and a faithful Disciple of the *Sent of GOD*. Now he is gone to set down with them in the *Chisoses of Eden*, on the Banks of immortal Streams, and Rivers of Wine, Milk, and Honey, which glide along the Alleys of *Paradise*. This is the Recompence of Heroick Virtue, the Crown of good Works, the Bliss prepar'd for chaste and purify'd Souls, who in their Transmigration from this Earth carry no Stains of Vice along with them: For nothing impure can find Admittance into that World of glittering Essence,

O *Hebatolla*, what is there on this obscure Globe that deserves to be compared with those serener

Joys above, those unfullied Pleasures, that untarnish'd Bliss? And yet sometimes we taste strange Felicities here on Earth. But 'tis only when the Gates and Casements of *Paradise* are open, when a Celestial Wind transports hither the Leaves of the Trees of *Eden*, and perfumes the Air and Skies with the transcendent Odour of that happy *Region*, wafting also imperfect Sounds, Musick in soft Fragments, and *Echo's* from the *Choirs* of the *Bless'd*. Then 'tis the Hearts of Mortals feel a secret and inexpressible Joy springing up from the Root, this lower World (if I may so express myself) is all entrench'd with Pleasure. This happens not every Day, but only at the *Seasons* of *divine Indulgence*, on the *Festivals* of some particular Saints, and in the Time of the immortal *Jubilee*, when GOD exhilarates the Universe with uncommon Favours, and an infinite Largess.

As for the Rest of our Enjoyments, they are mitigations indeed of the Pains and inseparable Miseries of this mortal Life; they prevail on us to wait the appointed Hour of *Fate*, and not hurry ourselves out of the World before our Time: But they deserve not to be plac'd in the Rank of true Felicities.

However, our Patience under this Fatigue of Life, our Indifference to Pleasure and Pain, Poverty to Riches, Sicknes or Health, Honour or Disgrace, with all the other Objects of Human Passion, will prove a singular Argument of Merit, a prevailing Recommendation to the Life to come, and an effectual Passport for *Paradise*. For he that is thus insensibly, yet willingly weaned from the fulsome Joys of Earth by the very Course of Nature and Decree of Destiny, must unavoidably ascend to a purer Region, to a Place capable of satisfying his aspiring Soul: For Nature created no Appetite to baulk it.

This



This is the Life so recommended by *Jesus* the Son of *Mary*, whose Character thou hast in the Library of thy *Convent*. Here I send thee in a Box, that which by all the *Nazarenes* is esteem'd his true Effigies. I remember I once saw another of the same Lineaments in the Treasury of the *Grand Seignior*. These Pieces are very rare, because not copy'd by the Hands of common Painters, but by the most celebrated Masters in *Europe*. And the original Draught, they say, was made by the *Messias* himself on a Handkerchief, which he clap'd on his Face, and left his lively Pourtraiture.

I cannot ascertain the Truth of this Tradition : But in regard this is one of those Copies which is closetted by the greatest *Monarchs* in *Christendom*, I send it to thee as a worthy Ornament of thy Cell, without either the Peril or Scandal of Idolatry.

The pious *Bedredin* was covetous of any Memoirs of the *Messias*, whether written in *Hieroglyphicks*, or in the more usual Characters of Speech. He would have made no more Exception at a Picture, than at a Poem in Praise of the Holy Prophet; and I question not but thou equallest him in the same Indifference.

I could not easily procure the true Picture of *John*, surnam'd the *Washer*; but here I will give thee a short History of his Life. This was a famous Prophet, who lived in the Days of the *Messias*, and of the Race of the Priests. His Habitation was altogether in the Desert, for he was an *Ermite*, and lived in a Cave on one of the Mountains of *Judæa*: Some of the *Jews* took him for *Elias*, others for the *Messias*, and a third Sort said, he was *Mahomet*, whose coming was foretold in the Book of their Law, and in the Writings of their *Prophets*.

But *John* deny'd that he was any of those, calling himself in Modesty, *A Voice* or *Eccbo*. His Life was very abstemious; for he fed only on the Tops of Plants and wild Honey, drinking nothing but Water of the Fountains which ran by the Side of his Cave; and his Body was only cover'd with a Vest of *Camel's* Hair using a leathern Thong for a Girdle.

To that solitary Residence of his there was great Resort of People from *Jerusalem*, and the Cities round about; for the Fame of his Sanctity had spread through all *Palestine* and *Syria*.

He washed all his Disciples with his own Hands in the Waters of *Jordan*, from whence he was called the *Baptist* or *Washer*. He daily preach'd *Repentance* and good Works to the incredulous *Jews*; and openly declar'd, That *Jesus* the Son of *Mary*, was the *Messias*. That *Holy Prophet* it seems was one of *John's* Disciples, and had been wash'd by him in the River *Jordan*.

In fine, after many Years of Heroick Vertue and Piety, *John* had his Head cut off by the Order of *Herod* the Governor of *Judæa*, because he had reprov'd the Tyrant for marrying his Brother's Wife.

Behold these Memoirs are the best Presents the poor exil'd *Mahmut* can send thee, when he congratulates thy Accession to that Holy Chair: Yet such as these were more welcome to thy Predecessor than Gifts of Silver, Gold, or precious Stones; for he was a diligent Collector of choice Antiquities, and select Fragments of History: He was also a liberal Patron, and Encourager of Philosophy and all Sorts of Learning. Follow thou his Example, and the true Faithful will be eternally oblig'd to thee. Thou hast a fair Opportunity, there being, as I'm inform'd, the best Library in thy *Convent* of any throughout the *Mussulman Empire*:

*pire*: And the *Dervises* under thy Government are Men addicted to the Study of the Sciences. 'Tis pity such Inclinations should want Encouragement, whilst the *Infidels* are every where so busy in founding New *Academies*, and augmenting the Old. There is one lately erected in the Dukedom of *Cleve*, by the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, where the *Oriental Language*, and *Sciences* are professed. If the *Nazarenes* are thus curious to pry into our Learning, why should we be remiss in attaining the Knowledge of their Languages and Histories, since thereby we shall be in a Condition to know the greatest Secrets?

Sage *Hebatolla*, Let not the *Infidels* have any longer Occasion to term us Barbarous and Ignorant: But remember, That in promoting *Literature*, thou wilt perform a meritorious Service to the *Grand Signior*.

Paris, 17th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

---

## LETTER IX.

To Selim Al' Mosel, Venerable Imaum of  
the Mosch of Sancta Sophia.

PRAISE be to GOD, sole Lord of the *Zenith* and the *Nadir*, Professor of infinite Regions, who hides the first *Meridian* in the Palm of his Hand! The Names of *Peru* and *Mexico* are not now foreign in the *Ottoman Empire*, especially to Travellers and Men of Science.

When our Fathers first heard of *America*, they had no other Way to express unknown a Part of the World, than by calling it the Land of the

*Golden Mines*, because of the Abundance of that Metal which was brought from thence by the *Spaniards*, since their Conquest in those Parts. But now we are no Strangers to the *Geography* of that remote *Continent*. Commerce and Traffick have render'd all the known Nations of the Earth familiar one with another. And I remember, when I was at *Constantinople*, the Names of *Pera*, *Mexico*, *Florida*, &c. were as common in the *Copha Hans*, as the Names of *Indostan*, *Turquistan*, *Gurgistan*, or any other Provinces of *Asia*. So that a Man would have been laugh'd at, who in speaking of *America*, should have used any Circumlocutions, as to call it the *Empire* of the *Golden Mines*, the *World* beyond the *Great Sea*, or the like.

Yet we must confess, our Knowledge in this Kind is owing to the *Franks*, who sail into those far distant *Regions*, and at their Return communicate their Intelligence and Observations to us; for else we had been altogether Strangers to the History of that *New World*.

It was first discover'd by *Christopher Columbus*, a *Genoise*, in the Year 1492, of the *Christian's* *Hegira*, This Man had a happy *Genius* in contemplating the Motion of the *Sun*, and the *Frame* of the *Universe*. He was no Stranger to the Extent of our *Continent*, and the Situation of all it's Parts: He had been often at Sea, and seen divers *Regions*: and particularly when he was in *Portugal*, the most *Westerly* Part of *Europe*, he took great Delight to walk on the Shore in the Evenings, and observe the Setting of the *Sun*. This Custom of his produc'd various Thoughts in his Breast. But what was of most Import, his Reason suggested to him, that it could not consist with the *Order* of *Nature*, that the *Sun*, after he left our *World*, serv'd only to give Light to the Fishes, or glid the Waves of the *Western Ocean*: Therefore, on good Grounds he concluded, there must

must be some *unknown Land*, beyond those mighty Tracts of Sea, which wash'd the *Western Shores* of *Europe* and *Africk*.

This Thought made him uneasy, and put him upon a Resolution of attempting a Discovery. He made Proposals to the *Republick* of *Gonoua*, but was reject-ed. Then he address'd himself to *Henry VII.* at the *English Court*; where not finding Encouragement, he went to the King of *Spain*, who approving his Design, furnish'd him with two Ships. He sail'd on the Ocean for the Space of two Moons without seeing any *Land*, which made his Mariners mutiny, their Provision falling short. They threatened to throw him overboard, if he would not return. But he with mild Words, and strong Reasons, appeas'd their Fury; promising to sail back again, if they saw not *Land* within three Days. On the third Day, the Boy on the Main-top-mast saw a Fire, and within a few Hours afterwards, they came within View of Land.

When he had made his Observations, and done what was requisite in his Circumstances, he return'd to give the King of *Spain* an Account of his Expedition.

After his Death, *Americus Vesputius* was sent to conquer the *unknown Regions*; from whom, that whole *Contient* is call'd *America*; but methinks, not without some Ingratitude to the first Discoverer.

It would be endless to recount all the particular Adventures of the *Spaniards* in these Parts, with their Cruelties and Massacres: Suffice it to say, to the eternal Infamy of that Nation, that according to their own Writers, they Butcher'd in cold Blood above Twenty Millions of the Natives, in the Space of Twenty Years: And all this for the Lucre of their Gold; though under the Pretence of propagating the *Christian Religion*.

I will not list myself in the Number of those who pretend to be GOD's *Privy Counsellors*, neither will I presume to descant on Things out of my Reach: But the *Spaniards* have lately felt a terrible Blow in *Peru*; which, if it be not a Mark of the Wrath of *Heaven*, is at least a Sign that the Earth is weary of them, especially in those Parts, where they have stain'd it with so much innocent Blood.

The City *Lima*, not many *Moons* ago, was all swallow'd up by an *Earthquake*; and *Calao* another City not far from it, was consum'd by a Shower of Fire out of the Clouds. Eleven Thousand *Spaniards* lost their Lives in this Calamity; and the Earth devoured a Hundred Millions of refin'd Silver, which the Lucre of the *Spaniards* had forced out of its *Bowels*. All the Mountains of *Potosi*, from whence they dug their choicest Metal, were level'd with the Plain, and no more Hopes of Gold were left to their insatiable Avarice.

I leave the Judgments of these Events to thee, who art of the Holy Line, full of resplendent Thoughts, prophetick *Ischarif*, consecrated *Emir*, Glory of the House of *Mahomet*. Yet give me leave to tell thee, that this Calamity of the *Spaniards* in part resembles the Fate of *Sodom* and *Gomorrab*, and the rest of the *nine Cities in the Lake*. The *Infidels* say there were but *Five*. Let them alone in their Error; 'tis certain the *Mussulmans* have the only true History of former Times, Doubtless, GOD is severe in Chastisements, when he is incens'd against a Nation. Witness the People of *Aod* and *Themod*, with the Men of the Valley of *Smoke*, and the City whose Inhabitants were in one Hour all turn'd into Statues of Stone, and are to be seen at this Day, as a standing Monument of Heaven's Displeasure. Yet no Nation is ruin'd till it ruin itself, as GOD speaks in the *Alcoran*.



O *Emir*, in those Veins run the most purify'd Blood in the World, pray for *Mahmut*, That he may never turn *Apostate* from GOD and his Prophet, nor do any Thing which may hurry him to an untimely Fate.

Paris, 17th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER X.

To Mustapha, Bassa.

THIS following Summer, if all Reports be true, is like to afford some Campaigns of Blood. The general Discourse here is, That the *Grand Signior* will speedily have an Army of Three Hundred Thousand Men in the Field; Part to act in *Dalmatia* and *Candy* against the *Venetians*; the rest to be employ'd against the *Persians*, the more inveterate Enemies of the *Ottoman Empire*.

That saucy Ambassador *Ishmael Bir Couli Can* deserv'd the Punishment was inflicted on him for his impertinent Huff, and drawing his *Sabre* in the Presence of the greatest Monarch of the World. And let it be an eternal Precedent to the Envoys of Foreign Princes, that they may learn a Lesson of Modesty, when they address to the Lord of their Lords, and not, by Presumption, incense the King of the Earth.

But 'tis apparent, this Ambassador took Advantage of our Troubles: He swell'd with a vain and false Idea of the *Persian* Puissance: Besides, they say, his Master has enter'd into a solemn League with the *Czar* of *Muscovy* against the shining Empire: And 'tis certainly known here, that

Two *Ambassadors* are arriv'd at *Venice* from that Potent *Emperor* of the *North*; and others are expected from *Persia* to negotiate a *Tripartite League* between those *Crowns* and that *Republick*, against the *Victorious Osmans*. Hence I suppose it was, that the rude *Heretick* took the Boldness to commit an Action, which all the *East* punishes with Death. Neither is it any Thing to the Purpose, what the *Christians* of these *Parts* say, That the *Persons of Ambassadors* are sacred: For much more so are the *Persons of Sovereigns*. And so long as an *Envoy* obeys the *Law of Nations*, in only delivering his Message with Respect and Civility, that *Law* will protect him from all Injuries. But if he must needs leap over his own Fence, and instead of appearing like an *Ambassador*, he will act the Part of an *Assassin*, a *Furioso*, a *Contemner* of Majesty, he can expect no better Treatment, than what is due to his audacious Insolence: He throws off with Scorn the Protection that his Character claims, and in a mad *Bravado* courts the Revenge of the State.

This *Ishmael* had all along been counted a bold Fool in the Court of *Persia*. He has committed a Thousand wild Pranks at *Isfahan*, more becoming a *Jester*, than a Wise Minister of State. Yet his Master still wink'd at his Extravagancies for his Father's Sake, who did many notable Services to that Crown; among which, his recovering *Candahar* from the *Mogul* was none of the least; it being the only Town which commands the Frontiers of *Persia* and the *Indies*.

For this and other Merits, *Sba Sophi* prefer'd both him and his Son to the most considerable Governments and Offices in the *Empire*; wherein the old Man acquitted himself fairly to the last. But this young *Buffoon* grew unweildy with too much Honour, affronted the *Grandees*, and play'd upon the

the King himself, for which he had once like to have been cast to the Dogs. But at the Intercession of some of his few Friends that Punishment was remitted, and chang'd into *Exile*; whilst his Enemies made use of his Absence to ruin him.

They were some of the greatest *Lords* of the Court, who bore him a Grudge, and they had hourly the King's Ear; which Advantage they made use of to insinuate such an ill *Character* of *Ismail*, that he knew no better Way to be handsomely rid of him, than by sending him on this desperate *Embassy* to the *Mysterious Porte*: Chusing rather that he should fall by the *Grand Scignior's* Command. than by his own, who had reap'd so much Benefit from the Services of his Father.

By this thou may'st discern, That the King of *Persia* is earnestly resolv'd on War, without regarding how his *Herald* that proclaim'd it is receiv'd: For that *Ambassador* deserves no other *Title*, who comes not with the accusom'd *Presents* and *Supplication*; but with an Address of a hafter Style, denouncing Enmity at his very first Approach to the Feet of the Invincible *Sultan Mahomet*.

After all, it rejoices me to hear, that thou, and the other *Bessa's* of the *Empire*, are so ready to assist our *Great Master*. For I am assur'd, that from your Personal and Voluntary *Contributions*, he has receiv'd a Supply of Thirty Millions of *Aspers*, besides the constant *Revenues*, *Customs*, *Tributes*, and *Subsidies* of the *Empire*. This is noised all over *Christendom*; yet the *Venetians* seem not much to dread the Consequences of those vast Preparations; judging that they will be employ'd elsewhere, than against any *Province* of their *Dominions*, except in *Dalmatia*, where these *Infidels* trust to the Strength of their Forts, and the inaccessible Height of Rocks.

But

But *He* that laid the Foundations of the Earth, and causes it to tremble when he pleases, the same GOD form'd the lofty Mountains, and can level them with Plains to serve the *Followers* of his *Prophet*: Even as the *Stones* came voluntary to salute the *divine Messenger* himself; the *Trees* rowz'd themselves as out of a deep Sleep, and the Earth yeilding on all Sides to the forcible Motion of the *inspired* Roots, they walk'd out of the Places, and compos'd an *Umbrella* over the Head of *Mahomet*, when he was ready to faint with the violent Heat of the *Sun*.

Thus shall the *Elements* conspire to aid the *True Believers*: And when they fight for the *Alcoran* against *Infidels*, GOD shall endue the *inanimate Beings* with *Faith* and *Devotion*.

Paris, 7th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER XI.

To Mchemet, an exil'd Eunuch, in  
Egypt.

**P**REPARE thyself with a Constancy of Spirit becoming a *Mussulman*, when thou shalt understand that the best Friend thou hast in the World is gone to *Paradise*. May GOD grant him the Repose of a *True Believer*, an Apartment of singular Delight. For 'tis the brave *Solyman* I speak of, who not only deserves thy most grateful Vows for saving thy Life, but has done a Thousand meritorious Actions besides, which now crowns him with *Chaplets* of *Immortality*.

I wish

I wish I could have been the Relater of better News to my banish'd Friend. But perhaps thou hast heard of his Death already, by some Vessels from *Constantinople*, and 'twill be needless to say any Thing as to his untimely Fate, or the *Tragedies* of the *Seraglio*, and *Imperial City*.

It seems very strange to me, and a Thing unaccountable, that there can be no means found out to prevent these dangerous *Insurrections* of the Soldiers, and that the most formidable Empire on Earth should be thus frequently shock'd by her own *Subjects*! *Mehemet*, the Things of this present World are a perfect *Riddle*, and our Life itself is but the *Shadow* of a *Dream*. Thou hast experienc'd the Inconstancy of *Fortune*, and that there is nothing on Earth deserves a wise Man's Confidence: Therefore, if I may advise thee, it shall be, to wean thyself from the trivial Affairs of Mortals. Let not the natural Fondness which thou may'st possibly have for my former *Courtly* Life of the *Seraglio*, return to disquiet thy *Soul*. A Man may be happy any where, that knows how to be contented. Nature is serv'd with a *Little*; and we ought to esteem our irregular Appetites as Foreigners. If our *Fortune* be not extended to the larger Measure of our Wishes, 'tis easy to contract and adequate our Minds to our *Fortune*.

Thou may'st carve to thyself various Sorts of Felicities in *Egypt*, and render *Caire* as pleasant to thee now, as *Constantinople* was formerly. Virtue makes all Places delightful. If thou art for an active Life, there's Business enough in that populous City; and Opportunities are never wanting to a Man that is ready to lay hold on them. Besides, 'tis the popular Character of *Egypt*, That whosoever dwells in it finds an Employment suitable to his Inclination. But if thou art Melancholy and Contemplative, in my Opinion thou could'st not have  
chosen

chosen a *Country* more agreeable to such a Temper.

Were I in thy Station, I should make frequent Visits to the *Pyramids*, and never be weary of searching out the *Antiquity* of those admirable *Structures*. There is hardly any Thing made by human Art, which has put me upon more important Studies and Disquisitions, than the *Original* of these *stupendous Fabricks*. They far surpass in Grandeur and Magnificence the most renown'd *Buildings* of the *Greek* and *Roman Empires*, even in the *Zenith* of their most flourishing State. And I would fain learn *When* they were first erected, by *Whom*, and for *What End*? For I cannot believe what *Josephus* the *Jewish Historian* reports of them, That they were built in the Time of *Moses* their *Law-giver*, and that all those of the *Hebrew Nation*, amounting to some Hundreds of Thousands, were employ'd as Slaves to the Work, by the *King* then reigning in *Egypt*.

I have perus'd *Herodotus* the *Grecian*, *Diodorus* the *Sicilian*, with *Strabo*, *Pliny*, and other *Writers*, who have all taken great Pains to search into the *Antiquity* of the *Pyramids*: Yet after all their *Travels* in *Egypt*, and their *Converse* with the *Priests* of that *Country*, they seem to have receiv'd but small Light in this Affair; leaving Things in Uncertainty, and not agreeing in their Accounts. One will have them to be only design'd for *Sepulchres* of the *Kings*; another says, they were built by *Joseph* the *Hebrew*, the *Vizir* of *Egypt*, and that they were the *Granaries* where he laid up Seven Years Provision of Corn, against the *Famine* which in his Days afflicted the Earth. Thus they differ in their Sentiments. And our Countryman *Ibn Abd' Albokm* declares, That when he was in *Egypt*, he could not draw from any of the *Priests* the least Certainty as to the *Age* of these *Pyramids*, or  
their



their *Founders*. Which makes him conclude, That since there was no Memory or Footsteps of their *Original* left among Men, it is probable they were built before the *Flood*.

This agrees exactly with what others of our *Arabian Writers*, have deliver'd concerning King *Saudrid*, who reign'd in *Egypt* Three Hundred Years before the *Deluge*. They relate strange Things of this Prince; and among the rest, that he dreamt, *The fixed Stars came down from Heaven to the Earth, overturning all Things with the Violence of their precipitate Fall*. Being much troubled at this *Vision*, he sent for the *Priests* and *Sages*; who when they were assembled together in the King's, Palace, *Alcimon* their *Cater*, or Prince of the *Astrologers*, told the King, That a Year before, he had seen a *Vision*, which made a deep Im'pr'ssion on his Mind. For these *cœlestial Orbs* appear'd to descend so low, as to touch the *Earth*, so that the Stars were mingled among Men. Then he lift up his Hands above his Head, in his Dream to keep the Heaven from quite oppressing Mortals with its Weight. Whilst I was in this Posture, said he, methought I address'd myself to the Sun, beseeching the resplendent God to retire with all its glittering Train of Light to their ancient Station on High. Whertupon the Sun made answer, When I shall have accomplished Three Hundred Circuits, the *Heavens* will return to their proper Places.

When *Alcimon* had related this *Vision*, the King commanded the *Astrologers* to erect a Scheme of the present *Configurations* Above, and tell him what they presaged. They did so, and all agreed, That a *Deluge* should First overflow the whole *Earth*, and that Afterwards it should be totally destroy'd by Fire.

Upon the hearing of this, they say, King *Saudrid*, commanded the *Pyramids* to be built, carrying all his Riches into them with the *Tables* of the *Myste-*  
rious

rious Sciences, and *Laws*, and whatsoever was esteem'd precious and worthy to be preserv'd from the *General Destruction*. And the *Annals of Egypt* say, that he commanded these Words to be engraved on them.

*I Saudrid laid the Foundation of the Pyramids, and finish'd them in Six Years: Yet I challenge any future King to demolish them in Six Hundred Years; tho' it be much easier to ruin than to build. I cover'd 'em with Silks; let any Man after me cover them with Mats, if he can.*

In thus asserting *Saudrid* to be the *Founder* of the *Pyramids*, it ought to be understood only of some of the *Greatest*; and that the other succeeding *Princes* (perhaps after the *Flood*,) spur'd on with *Emulation* and *Desire of Glory*, built the rest; which is the only Way to reconcile our *Arabian Writers* to *Herodotus Diodorus*, and other *Historians of the West*, who assign *Cheops* or *Chemnis*, with *Chephern*, *Chabryis*, and *Mycerinus* the Son of *Chemnis*, as *Founders* of some particular *Pyramids*. Whilst *Strabo* and *Pliny* ascribe the Building of one to *Rhodope*, a famous *Strumpet*, or at least to some of her *Paramours*.

Doubtless, there is great *Obscurity* and *Confusion* in the *Records* of the *Ancients* about the exact *Time* when those illustrious *Monuments* were built, which yet is an impregnable *Argument* of their *Antiquity*; since, when our *Author* asserts this or that *King* to have built a *Pyramid*, another demonstrates the contrary, by proving, that That *Pyramid*, was in being long before the *Days* of the

the suppos'd *Founder*. Neither can I find any Concurrence of *Authorities* so rational and exactly agreeing, as that of the *Arabians*, who all unanimously deliver as a certain Truth, That these unparallel'd *Structures* were built long before the *Flood*. All which is confirm'd by the *Egyptian Annals* themselves, penn'd by those of the *Coptite Race*, who descended from *Coptim*, Son of *Masar*, the Son of *Bauser*, the Son of *Cham*, the Son of *Noah*; with whom and his *Family*, *Philemon* the good *Priest* made an *Alliance* by Marriage, and in their Custody were the *Records* and *Traditions* of the old *World*.

But, if it be granted, dear *Eunuch*, That those *Histories* are true which relate the *Transactions* of the *Kings* of *Egypt* before the *Flood*; what Reason have we to call in Question the *Fragments* of *Manethos*, a *Priest* of *Egypt*; or the *Genealogy* and *Succession* of *Egyptian Monarchs* deliver'd by *Heredotus*; or the *Chronological Registers* of *Egypt* unfolded by *Diodorus*, which carry up the *Reign* of their *Kings* to above a *Thousand Years* beyond any other the most early *Epocha* of the *Creation*, except that of the *Assyrians*, or the intermiddle Ascent of past Ages in the *Records* of the *Chinese* and *Indians*?

I know not what to call it, whether the *Cowardice* of the *Intellect*, which dare not venture to launch into so vast a *Speculation*; or its *Sloth*, which will not take the Pains to unfold and stretch its drowzy *Faculties* on the most natural *Idea* in the *World*. 'Tis true, indeed, we cannot without some *Fatigue* contemplate stedfastly the *Eternal* Existence and Duration of Things. 'Tis an immortal Thought, that can transport the *Soul* back through such an *infinity* of *Ages*. Yet the Pleasure is agreeable to the Undertaking; because Truth, serene as the Mornings in *Egypt*, enlightens the  
Prospect

Prospect, and tempts the *Mind*, if 'twere possible, to look even beyond *Eternity* itself: Whereas, He that only confines his View to the narrow *Horizon* of particular *Histories*, is like a Man in a *Wilderness*, or a low and shady *Vale*, where his Eye is curb'd with the Interposition of Thickets, uneven Ground, and envious Enclosures. For such are the dark Controversies, inextricable Difficulties, and affected Umbrages of most *Writers*, who never durst peep o'er the Mountains of receiv'd Opinion; or if they did, they fearfully or maliciously hid their Discoveries from the rest of Mortals. I tell thee, as GOD is Eternal, there cannot be assign'd an *Instance* of *Time*, wherein the *World* did not exist. For the *first Matter* flows as naturally from his *Essence*, as *Light* from the *Sun*.

If thou adorest any other GOD but this, thou wilt be found in the Numbers of *Idolaters* and *Infidels*, who pay divine Honours to certain Mighty *Angels*, *Architecits*, as they believe of the *Universe*.

They behold Houses, Castles, and great Cities built by Mortals, and at a certain Period ruin'd by Fire, Water, Earthquakes, other Accidents; or destroy'd by the Effects of War: From hence they form a Notion of the World's *Original* and *Catastrophe*: They consider the Animals, Plants, and Minerals; that every *Individual* perishes in *Time*; and that even in the *Heavens* there are strong *Symptoms* of *Corruption* and *Alteration*. Hence they collect Arguments to prove the Weakness and Decay of *universal Nature*, which they vainly compare to the Life of a Man, a Beast, or a Tree. And as they have their appointed *Seasons* of Birth, Growth, Maturity, Decay, and Death; so it is with the *Universe*.

But all this is *Sophistry*; or to speak more favourably, we ought to charge it to the Account of  
short

short Meditation. For tho' the *Individuals* of all Kinds are chang'd, cease and disappear at their appointed Periods ; yet their *Species* or *Kinds* themselves remain for ever before our Eyes. As fast as one Man dies another is born ; and so it is with the *Brutes* : And the *Seasons* of the *Year* in their proper Course renew all the *Vegetables*. We find the *Elements*, the Sun, Moon, Stars, and Earth remain unchangeable. And why then should we think they were not always so, and will not continue so for ever ? Or if this be too bold a *Stretch*, let us conceive them, at least much more ancient and durable, than they are generally thought to be. And if these *greater Beings* shall undergo a *Change* in their *outward Forms*, we may yet believe their *Substances* will remain for ever.

But whether *corporeal Beings* are thus lasting or no, we have something in us that can never perish. Our Souls are *Immortal*, and need not the *Embalming* of *Egypt* to preserve them from *Corruption*.

Therefore, dear *Mehemet*, Since we are destin'd to live for ever in one State or other, let us not fear *Death*, which is but a Minute's Slumber, a short Trance, out of which we shall immediately awake, to encrease our Knowledge and Experience of those *Mysteries* and *Secrets* of *Nature*, which at present are hid from us. In a Word, Let us live like Philosophers, and then we may hope to die with the same Equanimity of Spirit as he did, who in his last Agonies, being ask'd by his Friends, *Where was all his Philosophy now ?* Answer'd, *I am just entring on a new Discovery concerning the Nature of Salt.* And with that Word he expired.

Paris, 7th of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## L E T T E R XII.

*To the most Venerable Musti.*

**I**F the publick Seditions should always continue, or be as frequently renew'd as they have lately been at *Constantinople*; and if their Effects shall be equally fatal to the *Grandeess*, as has been this last horrid Murdery of the Soldiers; to congratulate any Man's Rise to an eminent Dignity, will be but to flatter him, and Addresses of this Nature must be esteem'd no better than mock Compliments, civil Insults, and fashionable *Sarcafms*: Since at this Rate, great Honours ought to be look'd on no otherwise, but as direct Advances and nearer Approaches to Infamy and Death; when a Man is exalted from an obscure Fastness and humble Security to the glorious Hazard of a precipitate Fall.

'Tis therefore when I come to kiss the Dust of thy Feet among the Croud of True Believers, and to welcome thee to the most sacred and sublime *Vicarship* on Earth, I draw near with an Indifference suitable to a *Mussulman*, wishing thee not more Joy than Safety in that mysterious Station, but such a Temperament of both, as is due to thy Sanctity and incorrupt Actions. In a Word, I wish thee a perpetual Immunity from thy Predecessor's Temptations, and from his Crimes; and then thou need'st not fear his Misfortune and Disgrace.

Let not what I have said pass for an Argument of Disrespect and Undutifulness to the Heir of Prophetick and Apostolick Revelation, the great Patriarch of the Faithful. I reverence both thy Office and Person, yet am commanded to avoid Flattery and partial Addresses when I write to the greatest  
Sages



Sages in the Empire. And had not this Injunction been laid on me, my own natural Temper would prompt me to shun that Vice which renders a Man so much less than himself, by how much he exalts another above his due.

I have often propos'd to thy Predecessor, the mighty Benefit that would redound to the whole *Ottoman Empire*, if Learning were more encourag'd, and the Histories of Foreign Nations were translated into the familiar Language of the *Mussulmans*.

It is, that those who are destin'd to subdue all Things, and have already spent their glorious Conquest through the greatest Part of the Earth, should be acquainted with the Transactions of former Times, the Wars of illustrious and brave Heroes, the Rise and Fall of ancient Kingdoms, and in general, the most noted Revolutions in the World. From such Records our Generals and Military Men may draw Examples of Fortitude and Patience, Conduct and Prudence, in all the Fatigues and Difficulties of War. Our Statesmen may improve their Knowledge in all the Maxims of Policy and Wisdom requisite in Time of Peace. In fine, Men of all Conditions may learn the Precepts of Morality and Vice.

Methinks 'tis Pity, that we who possess the Territories of the ancient *Grecians*, the Kingdoms of *Corinth*, and *Lacedæmon*; the Empire of *Macedon*, and the State of the *Jews*; should be ignorant of the Laws by which these divers Countries were of old govern'd; and the Characters, Lives, and Actions of their first Law-givers, and succeeding Governors.

But if thou shalt determine, that the Knowledge of these remote Affairs is superfluous and unnecessary for *True Believers*, let them at least not be ignorant in their own History, and the Original of their Progenitors.

'Tis true, we *Arabians* have all along taken Care of our *Genealogies*, every Family and Tribe being diligent to preierve the Memory of their Ancestors, and all concur with an unanimous Zeal to Register the holy Lineage of *Mahomet*, the Messenger of GOD. So that we can from his Father *Abdulla* run up in a direct paternal Line to *Caydar*, the Second Son of *Ismael* (on whom be the Benedictions of GOD.) We are not ignorant how this *Caydar* (from whom the noble *Corei's* derive their Pedigree) first settled at *Mecca*, in pure Devotion to the Square Temple, which was built by Angels; when he might as well have chosen the more fertile Plains of *Medea*, *Persia*, and *Affyria*, as did his Brethren *Doama*, *Naphis*, and *Ridma*. But he foresaw by his Skill in Astrology, that the Inhabitants of those Regions would be Idolaters; And so it came to pass; for they were in the Number of those who ador'd the Fire. For the same Reason, he chose not for his Seat *Armenia*, though that Country be renown'd for the Resting of *Noah's* Ark on Mount *Geudis*, and [the famous City *Themanine*, or the Work of Eighty, who escap'd in the Ark. But *Caydar* knew that the People of that Province should worship the Sun, and it was verify'd in the Posterity of his Brethren *Nabsam* and *Masna*. Therefore he chose *Mecca*, though a barren Country, because he knew it was the Seat predestin'd to the Elect Lineage, the Generation of Just Men and Prophets. from whom was to spring the Light of the World, *Mahomet*, who in Paradise is call'd *Al Butra-sim*, and in Heaven *Achmet*.

*Caydar* was the only Son of *Ismael*, who took Part with his Father, and follow'd his Example, worshipping one GOD, Creator of the Worlds, as he had learn'd by Tradition from *Abrabim* the Beloved of the Eternal: Whereas *Naybeyetb*, *Abbael*, *Thema*,  
and

and the rest of the Twelve either ador'd the Sun, Moon and Stars, or the Elements, except *Jackour*, who paid divine Honours to the True *Betlemer*; and *Hadal* and *Massa*, who sacrific'd Beasts to the Idols *Bobinun* and *Alze*.

And as our Historians have been thus particularly exact in recording the Affairs of the Twelve Sons of *Ismael*, so they have shew'd themselves no less precise in relating the Transactions of the Twelve Tribes which descend from them, even down to the present Age.

I do not insist on this, to teach thee something whereof thou art ignorant; but to put thee in Mind of the Benefit and Advantage, besides the vast Delight which accrues to a Nation, by thus preserving the Memoirs of their Ancestors; in which my Countrymen have exceeded the Fidelity and Care of all other People.

Had it not been for the Industry of *Arabian* Writers, the History of the whole *Saracen Empire*, the Successions of the *Caliphs*, with their Wars and Conquests, would have been either quite lost this Age, or at least much depriv'd and falsify'd by the Malice of *Christian* and *Persian* Authors, both equally Enemies to the Truth; by which it is evident, that every Nation ought to register their own Transactions.

What therefore I chiefly aim at is, that the glorious *Osmons*, who have by their Valour enter'd into the Possessions and Territories of many ancient Nations, might also be acquainted with the Histories of those People whose Lands they enjoy: But above all, I wish, that after they have found a Way to so much Wealth and Honour, they would not lose themselves, and their own Original.

I speak of the *Turks*, properly so call'd; the Descendants of the *Scythians*, who by some were esteem'd the most ancient Nation on Earth; a Peo-

ple form'd by Nature for the Empire of the World; were never conquer'd themselves, yet spread their Victories over all *Asia*. They routed *Zopyrio*, a General of *Alexander the Great*: And drove back a huffing King of *Egypt*, with Shame and Loss to his own Country: In fine, They were a People naturally just, temperate, hardy, and endued with all the excellent Qualities which the Philosophy of the *Greeks* and *Romans* could never inspire in their Subjects, tho' they aimed at it.

These were the People, O Oracle of *Believers*, from whom the present *Turks* descend. And is it not a Shame, that they can give no other Account of their Ancestors, but what they borrow from the *Christians*, who, in the mean Time, reproach the *Mussulmans* with Ignorance and Barbarism?

'Tis for this Reason I renew the same Request to thee, which I often made to thy Predecessor, that Learning may be encourag'd: Let all the ancient Records, and Histories of the *Greeks* and *Romans* be sought out and translated, by Men skilful in *Languages*, into the familiar Speech of the *Ottomans*: Some, I know, are already common among the *Grandeess*, as *Herodotus*, *Plutarch*, and others; but let not any credible Writer be wanting.

In doing this, thou wilt put a Check to the Scoffe of *Infidels*, augment the Honour and Interest of the *Mussulmans*, and leave an immortal Name behind thee on Earth; which will make thy Joys in Paradise more sweet to an Infinity of Ages.

Paris, 29th of the 3d Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER XIII.

To the Kaimacham.

ALL Europe, except the *French* and *Swedes*, hangs down her Head for the Death of the *German* Emperor. He went to the Immortals on the 2d Day of this *Moon*, after a long Fit of Sickness, and Forty-nine Years of Life on Earth.

*Nathan Ben Saddi*, Agent of the *Porte* at *Vienna*, informs me, That on the same Day, whereon the Emperor died, the *Imperial Palace* took Fire on a sudden, and with such Impetuosity, that a great Part of it was presently consum'd, and the King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, the Emperor's Son, narrowly escap'd with his Life. This is esteem'd a bad Omen to the Empire; and without being superstitious, I can assure thee, that *Germany* is in a very bad Condition at this Juncture. The Electors are so divided on the Score of *Religion*, and their secular Interest and Alliances, that in all Probability, they will not with Ease decide the Succession.

The Duke of *Brandenburgh* having united himself to the *Swedes*, will not consent to the installing *Leopold Ignatius Josephus*, the Emperor's Son, because that Prince supports the Cause of the *Poles* and *Danes*. The *Palatine* of *Heydelberg* and Duke of *Bavaria*, are at odds about their private Pretensions. The Duke of *Saxony* would fain be Emperor himself, or have one at least of the *Lutheran Religion*: And the rest are so incens'd against the House of *Austria*, that it is thought, none but the Ecclesiastick Princes will vote for the King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*. So that there being no King of the *Romans* to claim the Succession by the *Laws* of the Empire, the Throne is like to be vacant yet a while.

Cardinal *Mazarini*, who watches all Opportunities to aggrandize his Master, has dispatched away several Couriers into *Germany*, to negotiate privately with the Electors, and concert those Measures which will be most for the Interest of *France*. And, I tell thee, this Minister has no small Influence on the Elector *Coleu*, and Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*: Besides, thou wilt say, he goes the right Way to Work, when thou shalt know that he makes use of the *French* Gold to compass his Designs.

No sooner did the News of the Emperor's Death arrive at this Court, but it was observ'd the Cardinal took up a Hundred Thousand *Pistoles* of the publick *Banquiers* in this City: And every Body guess'd how 'twould be disposed.

The *Portuguese* Ambassador at this Court has caus'd extraordinary *Fire-Works* to be play'd on the River *Seine*, before the Palace of the King, in Honour of his Master's Coronation, the young King of *Portugal*. But the *Spaniards* are preparing more destructive *Fire-Works* on the Frontiers of that Kingdom, being ready to enter it with an Army of Sixteen Thousand Men, to recover the *Portuguese* Crown.

In sending thee these Intelligences, sage Minister, I am not concern'd for the *Infidels*. Who dies, or who lives, who rises or who falls, is all one to *Mah-mut*, provided the *Grand Signior's* Health, Life, and Happiness be augmented: And this I speak as an *Arabian* and True Believer.

Paris, 30th of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

LETTER



## LETTER XIV.

To Raba Mahomet, General of the Ottoman Forces, at his Camp near Adrianople.

THE sacred Empire of *True Believers* is beset at this Time with Infidels, Rebels, and Hereticks. Here are many Rumours spread abroad, concerning the *Persians*, and the Interest they have in the *Bassa* and Citizens of *Babylon*. They talk also that some Malecontents design Things which ought not to be nam'd.

GOD has given me two Ears, and I hear these Discourses with both, but I entertain them with one unchangeable Judgment, that they are only the Whispers of Fame, which has a Thousand double Tongues. If it be true, that the four *Chiausfes*, who were dispatch'd to *Babylon*, from the *Grand Seignior*, to confirm the Inhabitants of that City in their Allegiance, and assure them of speedy Succours, were murder'd by the disloyal Citizens; I doubt not but 'tis as true, that the Plague has consum'd the greatest Part of the Red-heads, in their Camp at *Aranfacat*. What though these *Babylonian* Mungrels cry, *Long live the King of Persia*! The rest of the Empire, with true Zeal and Devotion, pray for the Health and Prosperity of the *Grand Seignior*. What tho' the *Sultan* has sworn by GOD and his Throne, by the Heavens and the Earth, that he will go against the *Venetians* in Person! The *Musti* can easily absolve him in Case of supreme Necessity, whence his Presence is requisite against the more accursed *Kyflbaschi*.

'Tis probable the *Osman* Monarchy may be much embarrass'd by domestick Troubles, and foreign

Wars ; yet he that founded it, and is the Conservator of Ages, will out of these very Distempers and Evils, produce a good Constitution of Health in the State, and a firmer Establishment against all Enemies.

In the mean while, the *Venetians* are very busy in their Levies at Home, and in making Interests Abroad. *Couriers* are perpetually posting up and down *Christendom*, to and from that City. They would willingly have all the Business of *Europe* superseded for their Sakes. Every where 'tis whisper'd there's some grand Design on Foot against the *Turks*, but no body knows what. And I tell thee, *France*, *Spain*, *Germany*, *Poland*, *Sweden*, and the rest of the *Naxerine* Kingdoms, are too much entangled among themselves to have any Thoughts of meddling with remote Affairs.

The *Poles* would have had the *German* Emperor taken that Crown in Vassalage, on Condition of protecting it 'from the *Swedes*. But whilst the Emperor was alive, he weigh'd the Difficulties, and refus'd so chargeable an Offer. Now he is lately dead, and the Empire is hardly capable to defend itself.

Differences are newly risen between the Duke of *Bavaria*, and the Elector Palatine of *Heydelberg* ; each claiming a Right to be Vicar of the Empire during the Vacancy ; and they are preparing on both Sides to dispute the Matter with the Sword ; whilst the King of *Sweden* smiles secretly at their Intestine Quarrels, resolving to be reveng'd on *Germany*, for the Assistance they have given to *Casimir*, King of *Poland*.

At the same Time, the *Danes* are arming and equipping by Sea and Land, to demand Justice of the *Swedes*. Whilst the cunning *Muscovite* stands aloft, amusing all Parties with specious Pretexts, but designing only to play his own Game, and espouse  
that

hat Quarrel which will bring him most Booty; Prince *Ragotski* promises fair to the *Swedes*, but 'tis thought, will prove false in the End. The Counsels of these Uncircumcised, are full of Treachery. They are insatuated, blinded, and know not what they do.

The Case is as bad in *Spain*, where the King is making vast Preparations to enter *Portugal*, and claim that Crown, hoping to make Advantage of their domestick Factions since the Death of *Don Juan de Braganza*, the late *Portugual* King; Not considering that the *French* are like to find him Work enough in *Italy*, *Flanders*, and *Catalonia*; besides the continual Damages he receives by Sea from the *English*, and the Losses he sustains in *America*. I tell thee in a Word, all *Europe* is at this Time in such a Hurly-Burly, that they have no Leisure to attend our Motions in the *East*; every Kingdom and State, being wholly busy'd in their own Affairs, and *Venice* can rely on nothing but her own Strength. Go on then, brave General of the Army, destin'd to chastise these *Infidels*, and let nothing discourage thee from pursuing the Aims of Honour and Religion. Let the proud *Franks* know that there is a Sword drawn in the *East*, which will never be put up, till it has not only cut off the Exterior Members, but even ript up the Bowels of the *Western* Empire.

The Inhabitants of *Sicily* are in a great Consternation, by Reason of a fresh Eruption of Fire from Mount *Ætna*, or Mount *Gibel*, whereby the City *Catanea*, and adjacent Parts, are much in Danger, and the Ashes are scatter'd all over the Island. This Mountain has at Times flamed forth in an extraordinary Manner for immemorable Ages; and in all Probability, will continue to do so till the Day of Judgment.

There is like to be a new Quarrel between *France* and *Holland*, the latter complaining, That they have

had above Three Hundred Merchant Ships taken from them by the *French* within these Seven Years. Upon which they have stopp'd Two Vessels belonging to this Kingdom, and Misunderstandings encrease apace between them.

In the mean time, the *German* Court is preparing to choose a new Emperor. His Son is the Person design'd for this *Dignity*, if the Electors do not oppose it. His Name is *Leopoldus Ignatius Josephus*, King of *Hungary* and *Bobemia*. He lays sick of a dangerous Disease, not less loathsome than the *Plague*.

And now I have mention'd this Scourge of GOD, it will not be amiss to inform thee, That in *Rome* and *Naples*, where it has rag'd these Eleven Moons, and has destroy'd a Hundred and Eighty Thousand People, 'tis not now to be heard of; Commerce is restored; *Publick Courts* sit; *Ambassadors* have Audience; and all Things run in their wonted Channel. Yet in *Genoa* they feel it still.

The Souls of these *Infidels* are infected with an infernal Pestilence, and therefore GOD rains *Curses* on them, whilst the Elect of all *Nations* are preserv'd from all Evil, being mark'd in the Forehead by the Angel of *Health*.

Paris, 15th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER XV.

To Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand Signior.

I Have encounter'd a Passage in the History of the First *Caliphs*, which a little entangles me. My Faith is disjointed. Thou knowest we *Mussulmans* believe, that *Abu Bacre* was the true Successor of

of the Prophet : Yet when I consider, that he attain'd the *Sovereignty* by Surprize, without the Consent of the *Mussulmans*, I know not what to think of it

After the Death of the Messenger of GOD, the Inhabitants of *Mecca* and *Medina* rais'd a Sedition, and took up Arms, each challenging the Right of Election to themselves. When to prevent the ill Consequences of this Tumult, *Abu Becre* and *Omar* immediately came to them ; and to end the Controversy, *Omar* stretching forth his Hand to *Abu Becre*, saluted him *Caliph*, and lifting up his Hand to Heaven, swore Allegiance to him : Which Example suddenly prevail'd on others, and so the Tumult was appeas'd. Yet *Omar* himself seem'd to repent of what he had done : For a while after he was heard to say, *Assuredly the Inauguration of Abu Becre was a rash unadvised Thing ; GOD avert the Evil which may result from it. But let it be a Law, That if any one hereafter shall presume to do as I have done, and swear Fealty to another, without the Assent of the Mussulmans, he shall be put to Death.*

But that which is of greatest Moment with me, is, That *Ali Eb'n Abi Tbaleb*, the Son-in-Law of the Prophet, was not present at this Election, who had as much Right to the *Caliphate*, as any of them, if not more ; at least he had a Right to vote. And when he first heard the News, he protested against what they had done as null and invalid, in Regard, they had not consulted him. Certainly *Ali Eb'n Abi Tbaleb* was a matchless Hero, performing *Miracles* of Valour in Defence of the Prophet. When he besieg'd *Chaibar*, a City of the *Jews*, he took the Gates of the City from off their Hinges, and us'd them as his Shield. When he brandish'd his glittering Sword, he made his Enemies tremble. I will say no more in his Praise, lest thou should'st conclude, I have listed myself in the Number of the

*Kyzil*



*Kyzil Basba.* What I write, is only by way of Scrutiny, being dissatisfy'd about these Things.

So when *Abu Becre* lay on his Death-Bed, he call'd for *Othman Eb'n Aphan*, the Scribe, and bid him write as follows: *In the Name of G O D, Gracious and Merciful; this is the Testimony of Abdollah Eb'n Abu Kohopha, when he was arriv'd to the last Hour of this World, and the first of the World to come.* Then he fell into a Trance, while *Othman* proceeded, and wrote the Name of *Omar Eb' no' l Chattab*. Then *Abu Becre* awak'd, and asking *Othman* whom he had nam'd for his Successor; he reply'd, *Omar*; *Thou hast done well*, said he, and according to my Mind. Yet if thou had'st nam'd thyself, assuredly thou art worthy the Honour. Thus *Omar* succeeded in the Caliphate, by the private Order of *Abu Becre*, without asking the Consent of the *Mussulmans*. It looks like a Contrivance or Bargain between those two at first. When *Omar* swore Fealty to *Abu Becre*, one would suspect he made him promise to bequeath the Caliphate to him. Be it how it will, thou seest *Omar* accepted the Government, on Conditions, which he himself had made Unlawful, when he prohibited any Succession, that should be made without the Consent of the *Mussulmans*. He was the first that was called *Amiro'lmu'menim*, or, Commander of the Faithful.

It is reported, that when *Omar* was near his Death, those that stood about him desir'd him to name his Successor; they themselves recommended *Ali Eb'n Abi Taleb*, because of his Relation to the Prophet. But he rejected him, and committed the Election of his Successor to *Othman, Ali, Telhu, Azobia, Abu Obeid* and *Saad Eb'n Abi Wakka*. *Abu Obeid* therefore coming to *Ali Eb'n Abi Taleb*, said thus to him, *Art thou he to whom I may swear Fidelity, that thou wilt act according to the Book of G O D, and the Laws of his Prophet, and the Constitution of the*  
Two



Two Seniors? *Ali* answered, I will ever act according to the Book of God, and the Law of his Prophet; but as to the Constitutions of the two Seniors I will follow my own Counsel. Then *Abu Obeid* going to *Othman*, said the same Words: And *Othman* promised to perform all that they requir'd, So they chose *Othman* to succeed *Omar* in the Caliphate. He was accused of too great Partiality to those of his Blood; for he recalled *Hocem Ebno'l As Eb'n Omaib*, whom the Prophet had banish'd. He gave him also an Hundred Thousand *Aspers*, and to *Abdella Eb'n Chaled*, he gave Forty Thousand. They taxed him also with Pride, in that he sat on the highest Seat of the Prophetick Throne, where none but the Holy Prophet himself had ever sat: For *Abu Becre* in Reverence to the Messenger of GOD sat one Step below it, and *Omar* two. So that the *Arabians* being incens'd at *Othman's* Arrogance, and other Vices, took up Arms, and kill'd him. Then succeeded *Ali*.

I rehearse this History to thee, that thou may'st know the particular Grounds of my Dissatisfaction, and give me thy Opinion in this Matter. For, if *Abu Becre*, *Omar*, and *Othman* were unlawfully lifted to the Caliphate, it follows, that they were *Usurpers*, and *Hali*, the only true Successor of the Prophet. And, if this be granted, then we have no Reason to curse the *Persians*, who are the Followers of *Hali*. GOD knows which is in the Right, We or They. We are all the Disciples of the Prophet, and believe in the Unity of the Divine Essence. GOD bless *Mahomet* our Lawgiver, with all those of his House, GOD bless *Mahomet* our glorious Sultan: In fine, GOD bless thee and me.

Paris, 15th of the 5th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

LETTER

## LETTER XVI.

*To Cara Mustapha, Bassa.*

**B**Y the Notices which I receive from *Constantinople*, it appears that the Ground of all the publick Discontents in that City, is the *Venetians* Conquest and Possession of *Tenedos*: As if the People thought that Island would prove as fatal now to the *Mussulmans*, as it was formerly to old *Troy*, when the *Greeks* under the Conduct of *Agamemnon* pitch'd their first Camp there, to recover *Helena*, the fairest Woman of *Greece*, whom *Paris* the Prince of *Troy* had ravish'd from her Husband's Embraces.

That *Rape* was fatal to the *Trojans*: For, after Ten Years War, their City was taken by Stratagem, and burnt to Ashes: Their Princes and Nobles either all slain, or carried away Captives by the victorious *Greeks*. Only *Aeneas* sav'd his Father alive, carrying him on his Back out of the Flames, and with some other Commanders escap'd to Sea, in such Vessels as they found ready. The History of all his Adventures is too tedious for a Letter. Suffice it to say, that after many Voyages from one Region to another, at last he landed in *Italy*, where he and his Company settled. And from them the *Venetians*, with other People of *Europe*, derive their Original.

'Tis this makes the present Possession of *Tenedos* appear as an ill Omen, in the Eyes of the Superstitious: As if those Relicks of ancient *Troy* were now come to recover the Habitations of their Fathers, and drive both *Greeks* and *Mussulmans* out of the Empire.

But these are only *Chimæra's* and *Dreams*; for when a Nation is once displanted from the Native Seat, they seldom or never take Root there again.

Besides, who knows whether the *Venetians* descend from *Troy* or no? 'Tis true, indeed, if *Historians* speak Truth, that *Aeneas* sail'd into *Italy*, two Years after the Burning of *Troy*: 'Tis probable also, that he built *Lavinium*; as *Padua* is ascrib'd to *Antenor* one of his Captains. But where's the Consequence, that the *Venetians* should therefore be the Offspring of these *Heroick Fugitives*? They may as well say, the *French* are the *Posterity* of the *Moors*, because those *Africans* once seated themselves in *Spain*. For just so independent are the *States* of *Italy* one of another, and their *Inhabitants* of as different *Genealogies*, as are these two potent Kingdoms, with the People that dwell in them.

And now the *Trojan War* is in my Mind, I cannot but smile at the egregious Folly of *Ajax*, the Son of *Telamon*. This was a great Commander in the *Grecian Army*, a huge, brawny, Giant like Fellow, that had perform'd Prodigies of Strength and Valour in combating with the *Trojans*, and yet at last fell upon his own Sword and kill'd himself, because he could not have his Will of *Ulysses*; and all about an old rusty *Buckler*, taken from the Enemy, which *Ajax* claim'd as his Right, in Reward of his meritorious Services, and of the many Scars he had receiv'd. But *Ulysses* over-rul'd the Counsel of War, that was call'd on Purpose to decide this Quarrel, and got the Shield himself. For being a cunning plausible Fellow, he pleaded, That tho' the Courage and brave Actions of *Ajax* deserv'd all due Honour and Acknowledgment; yet the Surprize of *Troy*, and ending of the War, was only owing to his Wit and Contrivance, who deluded the *Trojans* with a Wooden Horse, in the Belly of which lay a Detachment of armed Men; and these, after the Horse was admitted into that City, came out of their Nest in the Dead of the Night, and

set Fire to the Horse, opening the Gates also to the *Grecian Army*.

If the *Venetians* could invent some such Stratagem, perhaps there would be Danger of their taking *Constantinople*, but 'till then, illustrious *Bassa*, there's no Reason to fear these *Infidels*. Besides it will be very easy to dispossess them of that ominous Island, and so dissipate the Charm which has bewitch'd the seditious Rabble. But I would counsel, that it be attempted in Time, before the *Venetians* are got into the *Hellepont* with their Navy: For there's no Success against these *Infidels* by Sea. That *Element*, it seems, is the Wife of the Duke of *Venice*; being espoused with a Ring and other solemn Ceremonies, on a certain Festival of the *Nazarenes*.

One would think also, that the *English* had made successful Love to the Sea; for their Navies are always prosperous. We have fresh News come in of an Encounter between them and the *Spanish West-India Fleet*, near the *Island of Teneriff*, wherein there were Seventeen of the *Spanish Ships* sunk and burnt, and among them were Five great Galleons. They took from them an immense Treasure of Gold and Silver. with other costly Merchandize.

The *French Court* rejoices mightily at this Exploit; not in any real Love to the *English*, but in Hatred of the *Spaniards*. For between these Two Nations there seems to be an irreconcilable Antipathy. Besides, the *French* have Reasons of State for their Joy, being in League with the *English Commonwealth*.

That which renders this Victory the more remarkable, is, That it was obtain'd in a *Spanish Harbour*, the *Porte of Santa Cruz in Teneriff*. Every one extols the *English Commander* for a very brave Person, his Name is *Blake*. I am the more particular in this Relation, because thou art expert in  
Marine

Vol. V. a SPY at PARIS. 187

*Marine Affairs*, having had the Command of the invincible *Ottoman Armado*.

There is a Post newly come in from *Germany*, who informs us, that the King of *Sweden* and Prince *Ragotzki*, have taken the strong Fort of *Brzeki Litenski*, from the King of *Poland*.

The *Portuguese* Ambassador at this Court presses the King with much Earnestness to send Aids to his Master, in regard the *Spaniards* are actually enter'd into *Portugal*, and have taken *Olivenna*, a City of that Kingdom.

I formerly acquainted the Ministers of the *Divan*, that the King of *Spain* had caus'd all the People of his Kingdom to be number'd : Now I tell thee farther, That in order to carry on the War effectually, against *Portugal*, this Monarch has commanded the fifth Man in every Family to take up Arms, and follow the Campaign. At which Rate, they say he will have an Hundred Thousand Men in the Field.

In the mean Time, all the Discourse here at present is, concerning the Siege of *Montmeli*, a very strong Place in *Flanders*. It was invested by the *French Army* on the 11th of this Moon, under the Command of the *Mareschal de la Ferte Seneterre*.

*France* has sent a great many brave Generals into the Field this Summer ; and I perceive, the *Bassas* of the *Ottoman Empire* are not like to tarry at Home. GOD inspire thee, and thy Equals, with a Resolution which knows no Medium between Victory and a glorious Death.

Paris, 26th of the 6th Moon  
of the Year 1657.

BETTER



## L E T T E R    X V I I .

To Nathan Ben Saddi, a Jew, at Vienna.

**T**HE Beginning of thy Letter surpriz'd me with Wonder, when I read that a *Cbiaus* from the *Grand Seignior*, the Sovereign of Sovereigns, Lord of Three Empires, and Five and Twenty Kingdoms, should have the Dishonour, not to find Admittance within the Walls of *Vienna*: And that in a Time when the *Germans* have no Reason to provoke a Foreign War, being sufficiently embarrass'd with Domestic Troubles. But when I read farther, and perceiv'd, that no Ambassador, not even of the *Christian Princes*, has any more Privilege at this Juncture; and that it is an establish'd Law of the Empire, thus to reverence the Majesty of their deceased Sovereign, and consult the Safety of the next Election; I ceas'd to resent this any longer, as an Indignity to our great Master, and only concluded it to be some Mystery of the *Austrian State*.

It is an Argument of profound Respect to the *Imperial Ghost*, that the Churches are all hung with Mourning throughout the Hereditary Dominions, and that no Musick is permitted either in the Temples or elsewhere; no Jollity or Mirth, till the Funeral Obsequies are perform'd, and the Body of *Cæsar* is consign'd to the Place of its everlasting Repose.

As to the Quarrel between the Duke of *Bavaria*, and Prince *Palatine*, about the *Vicariate*, there's much to be said on both Sides: And it ought to be a Thing Indifferent to thee and me, which of these two gets the Victory. Yet for the Sake of Truth I will tell thee in short, what I have collected out of the *Journal* of *Carcoa*, thy Predecessor, and out of other Memoirs, as they came to my Hands.



It appears then, that by the Golden Bull of *Charles IV.* this Dignity was declar'd inherent in one *Palatine Family*, in the Right of their Possession of that Principality; and that it has been so for many Ages, even before there were any Electors establish'd in the Empire. 'Tis upon this Ground the present *Elector Palatine* claims it. But on the other Side, it is manifest, that when *Maximilian*, the Father of the present Duke of *Bavaria*, was invested with the Electoral Dignity, it was inserted in the *Imperial Bull*, That the *Viceregency* of the Empire, during an *Interregnum*, shall henceforth belong to that Family. Yet this Grant was again disannull'd by the late Pacification at *Munster*. And so the Business is left in Dispute between these two Families. He of *Bavaria* trusts to his Strength and Riches, being also back'd by the Ecclesiastick Princes; whilst the other only confides in the Justice of his Cause, the Right of unquestionable Inheritance.

Leaving therefore these Grandees to prosecute their several Claims, I'll tell thee what makes the freshest Noise in this City, is an Attempt which the Prince of *Conde* made lately on the Town of *Calais*, a Sea-Port of this Kingdom. He had received certain Intelligence, that the Governor had sent out the best Part of the Garrison, to fortify *Ardes*, a Place not far from *Calais*, and suppos'd to be in great Danger; upon this News, the Prince march'd with great Expedition, designing to surprize *Calais* by Night. But he was discovered before he came near them; and the Inhabitants taking up Arms, appear'd on the Walls and Ramparts to welcome him, so that he was forc'd to retire again with the Loss of near a Thousand Men.

Here are two Men come out of *England*, who pretend to be Prophets, foretelling the Downfal of the *Pope*, whom they call *Antichrist*, a *Beast*, a *Dragon*.

gon, and I know not how many other Titles. One of them is gone to *Rome*, to tell the *Holy Father* to his Face what is like to befall him. The *French Court* looks upon them as Madmen; and nobody can esteem them better if they go to *Rome*, where they will infallibly fall into the Hands of the *Inquisition*, which thou know'st is a Hell upon Earth. Thy Brother *Adonai* felt the Smart of it, only for two or three Words utter'd in Contempt of their Religion; and though he was not condemn'd to Death, yet he suffer'd a tedious Imprisonment; till at length, the Plague releas'd him both from that, and the Change of this Mortal Life.

*Nathan*, if he had died by the Stroke of the Executioner, or by Fire, the common Death of those who rail at the *Roman Faith*, I could not pronounce him a Martyr, unless it were to his own Folly and Rashness; since he was not plac'd there to make Proselytes, either to the *Law* of *Moses*, or *Mahomet*; but to penetrate into the secret Transactions of the Followers of *Jesus*.

Thy Business is the same at *Vienna*: Pursue that with Alacrity, and GOD shall protect thee from all Adversity.

Paris, 9th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER XVIII.

To Melec Amet.

**I** Welcome thy Return to the Earth again: For it appears by thy Letter, that thou hast been in the other World. 'Twere to be wish'd thou would'st favour the Living with a Journal of thy Travels and Observations among the Dead. Those Regions of Silence

lence would afford Matter of Noise enough to Mortals, that are always greedy of Foreign News. Perhaps if thou would'st communicate the Remarks thou hast made during that Ramble of thy Soul, we might find out some Method of Correspondence between Our World and that Invisible State. We might contrive a Way to send Dispatches to our Friends, and to receive their Answers again. Or at least we might make some useful Discoveries in that Empire of Shadows.

But, tell me seriously, Dost thou think it was any more than a Trance or Dream that has happen'd to thee? Such as frequently fall out in melancholy Constitutions? I once inform'd *Cara Haly* the Physician of such an Accident as this not far from *Paris*. It was of a Man that had lain Five and Thirty Hours as dead in all human Appearance, and so given over by the Physicians: Yet after that Period, he recover'd his Senses again, and told strange Things to those that were about him. Surely these are but Slumbers of the Soul; and Death itself is but a deeper Sleep, when it causes the Dissolution of the Body. Doubtless, Men awake again in some other active State. For as a Flame of Fire is equally disposed to embody itself in the Fat of Flesh or Fish, in Oil, Wax, Sulphur, or any proper Vehicle; and as soon as it is extinguished in one, will readily translate itself successively to all the rest, if they be within the Sphere of its Activity (as the *Western* Philosopher speaks: ) So is the Spirit or Flame of Life always in a Posture of Transmigration. For aught we know, he that is a King this Hour, may be a *Peacock* the next, and within a few Days be serv'd up at his Successor's Table, as a *Royal Dish*.

But not to insist too much on these Secrets, I will relate to thee a Passage, not unlike that thou hast experienc'd.

It

It is recorded in the Writings of an authentick Pen, the Manuscript of an ancient *Arabian*, That *Al Rasbid*, Emperor of the Faithful, had many famous Physicians about him; among the rest, he highly esteem'd *Saleh Eb'n Nabali*, an *Indian*, for recovering one of his near Kinsmen, out of such a Condition, as I suppose thou hast been in. That Kinsman was very dear to the Emperor, who was sitting at a *Feast*, when News was brought him that he was dead. The Emperor, extremely troubled to hear this, burst forth into Tears, and caused the Table to be taken away. Then *Jaafer Ep'n Yabya*, one of his Confidants, immediately desired that *Saleh the Indian Physician*, might visit the Corpse of his Dead Relation; who went accordingly, and having felt his Pulse, and consider'd him well, he return'd to the Emperor, and said, *Cease to mourn, my Lord, Commander of the Faithful: For if this Man be dead, and I do not restore him to Life again, may I be divorc'd from all my Wives for ever.*

He had scarce made an End of saying this, when a second Dispatch came to the Emperor, from those who were about his Kinsman, assuring him, That he was really departed this Life:

Then *Al Rasbid* began to curse the *Indians*, and their Ignorance. But *Saleh* persisted in this Assertion, crying out with some Vehemency, *Be not incredulous, O Emperor of the Faithful, nor suffer thy Kinsman to be buried, till I have been with him again: For assuredly he is not Dead, I will shew you something that is admirable.* *Al Rasbid*, pacify'd with these Words, took *Saleh* along with him to visit the supposed Dead Person.

As soon as they came into the Chamber, the *Indian* took a Needle and thrust between the Nail and the Flesh of his Left Thumb. Then the Entranc'd snatch'd up his Hand toward his Mouth. At which *Saleh* cry'd out, *Now, my Lord, comfort yourself;*

*self; for dead Men use not to be sensible of Pain.* After this, he blew up a Powder into his Nose upon which, in a few Minutes the Patient sneez'd; and sitting upright in his Bed, spoke to *Al Rashid*, kissing also his Hand. The Emperor asking him, *How he found himself:* He reply'd; *Benefactor of Mankind, I have been in the sweetest Sleep that ever I remember fell on me in my Life. Only I dream'd that a Dog came and bit me by my left Thumb, the Pain of which wak'd me.* With that he shewed him the Mark of the Needle and the Blood; adding, *Surely it was no Dream, but a Truth, for I feel it yet.* The Emperor was extremely pleas'd with his *Indian Physician*, and did him great Honour. His *Kinsman* also, whose Name was *Ibrahim*, lived many Years after this, and was made Governor of *Egypt*, where he dy'd, and was bury'd.

The *Eastern Physicians* have been famous in all Ages, and are now much in Esteem among the *Franks*, who addict themselves to study the *Sciences*: Here are some very learned Physicians in these Parts, and not a few ignorant ones, who serves as Foils to set off the Lustre and Fame of the others. Every Province and City in *France* swarms with 'em; and they all find Employment either to kill or cure. The *Nazarenes* love very intemperately, and fall into Abundance of Diseases, whereof the *East* is wholly ignorant: Therefore, 'tis necessary for them to be well stock'd with Physicians. Yet 'twas satyrically observ'd by a certain *French Lord*, that in a Town not far from his Palace, the Inhabitants were all healthy long-liv'd Men, till a certain *Empirick* came and took up his Residence there; for then they began to sicken and die apace. But this may be an invidious Remark. The *Arabian Proverb* says, *No-Man is a good Physician, but he that is born such;* Meaning that some are naturally disposed and fitted to this Science. Indeed, I have known ad-



mirable Cures perform'd by Men, who ever studied in Academies, or could answer three Questions in Anatomy; Nay, some Women have a Gift of this Nature, and are very fortunate in their Practices. But when all's done, the Beasts are most happy, who are all their own Physicians by Instinct.

*Melec*, I wish thee such a State of Health as needs no Medicines: But if it be thy Misfortune to fall into *Parmenides* his Indisposition, I counsel thee to make use of the Advice given him by a Philosopher; who, when *Parmenides* complain'd of a Pain in his Stomach, and ask'd his Advice, bid him use such and such Confections and Electuaries. The other reply'd *He had made Tryal of them all, and many more yet found no Ease.* Then said the Philosopher, *Turn Poet, for they generally have good Stomachs.*

Paris, 9th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER XIX.

*To the Kaimacham.*

Couriers upon Couriers are come to this City with the joyful News that *Montmeli* is surrender'd to the *French*: For which the whole Body of the *Parliament*, and the City of *Paris*, the Chancellor of the Kingdom, with Cardinal *Antonio Barberini* and all the Ecclesiasticks, went to the Grand Mosque, or Temple, where *Te Deum* was sung this Afternoon, with a pompous Solemnity. And now whilst I am writing, there is such a confus'd Noise of great Guns, Ringings of Bells, and Shouts of People, that one would think it were enough to wake the very Dead, and make them start from their Graves, to enquire what's the Matter.

The



The Truth of it is, this Place is counted one of the strongest in *Europe*, and the Inhabitants were not insensible of it when they made their *Conditions* of Honour with the King. And therefore we need not wonder at the excessive Joy of the *French*.

When the Keys were deliver'd to the King by the Deputies of the Town, one of them in the Name of the rest, made this following Address.

*Sire, We should have had just Reason to complain of Fortune, and accuse ourselves of Cowardice, if we had surrender'd this impregnable Fortress to the Arms of a Prince less Glorious and Puissant than your Majesty: Since our very Walls are of sufficient Strength to defend us, without taking up Arms, against a Power inferior to yours. But in Regard it is the Will of Heaven, that we must change our Master, we rejoice to fall into the Hands of so Invincible and Generous a Monarch; and we hope, Sire, That your Majesty will shew us the more Favour, for having us'd our utmost Efforts to conserve an inviolable Fidelity to the Catholick King, who but Yesterday was our Master.*

This was spoken with so graceful an Action, and such a becoming Frankness, that the King being mightily pleas'd with them, made them this Answer.

*Yes, I shall always remember that your Constancy deserves my Esteem. And now considering you as my Subjects, I will bestow such Privileges on this City, as shall oblige you to manifest no less Courage and Zeal for my Service than you have done for the Catholick King.*

And to evidence, that he has equal Sentiments of Gratitude and Esteem for his Officers, by whose Courage and Conduct this important Place is come under his Obedience; the King has bestowed the Government of it on the *Lieutenant-General* of his Armies, who was present at the Siege, and was

shot in seven Places of his Body. They call him the Marquis of *Vandi*. He has signaliz'd his Valour in Sixteen Sieges and Battles, being mark'd all over with Scars, the glorious *Charactersticks* of an indefatigable and fortunate *Hero*.

It is fit the *Divan* should be inform'd of all such Passages; not to instruct them what to do in the like Cases, (for they are perfectly wise) but that these Examples may be register'd as Spurs to Virtue and Magnanimity of Spirit. For it cannot be supposed, that the Emperor of the *True Believers* will come short of these *Infidel Kings*, in rewarding his faithful and undaunted Slaves.

*Mareschal de Ferte Seneterre* has also had his Share in the Caresses and Acknowledgments of the *King* and the whole Court.

This Success has given a great Damp to the *Spaniards*, who begin to retire as fast as they can from the Neighbourhood of the *French Armies*. On the other Side, these are full of Vigour and brisk Resolutions, resolving not to end the Campaign without some farther Attempts in *Flanders*.

They creep by Degrees into the very *Heart* of that Province, which is very like to be the Stage of War, so long as the King of *Spain* has one Town left in it. 'Tis a very rich Country, abounding in all the desirable Productions of Nature And the People are very industrious to learn and improve whatsoever is profitable in Art. All their Unhappiness lies in this, That they are not able to protect themselves, and subsist independent of one or other of the neighbouring Crowns. So that whenever those Sovereigns fall out, these poor People are miserable oppressed with Armies; and in this Case, their Friends many Times give them as much Trouble as their Enemies. Nay, it is difficult to determine which are their Enemies, and which their Friends. For to whatsoever Master they are subject, he drains their

their Coffers of Money by Taxes and Contributions; Besides the intolerable Vexation of Quartering unruly *Soldiers*, who commit a Thousand Insolencies unpunished.

*Poland* is at this Time in a bad Condition, between the Amies of *Sweden*, *Austria*, *Brandenburgh*, *Muscovy*, *Transylvania*, and the Forces of King *Cesimir*.

The Son of the deceased Emperor has sent a great Army to the Aid of that unfortunate Monarch, and 'tis confirm'd on all Hands, that they have laid Siege to *Cracow*; whilst his Ambassador is negotiating with the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, to draw him off from the *Swedish* Interest. This is like to prove a War of long Continuances if the *Plague* do not make Peace, which rages in those Parts, and destroys many Thousands more than the *Sword* or *Gun*. The *Muscovites* have combated with this Distemper above these Two Years. The *Grand Duke* being forced to fly with his Army, like Vagabonds, before this inexorable Conqueror, which gives no Quarter.

In the mean Time, I hear ill News from *Candia*, where they say, the *Mussulmans* have, in a late Attempt on that City, lost above Four Thousand Men, with Thirty Four Ensigns, and a considerable Treasure. These *Infidels* have also taken and destroyed, this Summer, above Thirty Ships of *Barbary*, and as many more of *Constantinople*, *Smyrna*, *Aleppo*, *Scanderoon*, &c. On board of one of which they seized the yearly Revenue which comes to the *Grand Seigneur* from *Scanderoon*; and out of another they have taken the Revenue of *Rhodes*, kill'd a Thousand *True Believers*, took half that Number Captives, and releas'd Abundance of *Christian Slaves*: In a Word, they have taken out of the several Vessels which fell into their Hands, an immense Treasure of Silver, Gold, and precious Stones.

These continual *Successes* of the *Nazarenes*, would tempt one to think, That this *War* was

unjustly commenc'd by *Sultan Ibrahim*, and therefore unhappily carried on by his glorious Successor, *Sultan Mahomet*. Pardon the Effect of Melancholy, benign Minister, if it be a Crime to think, that the Creator of all Things is angry with those who violate their Solemn Word and Oath. Thou knowest the whole Story of this War, and the first Occasions of it. I say no more.

They have a Proverb here in the West, *That the Voice of the People, is the Voice of GOD*. And tho' I approve not the Practice of those who make Use of this Popular Aphorism to foment Seditions in a State; yet I cannot but own, there's a great deal of Reason in it, and it may be verifi'd in the present Circumstances of *Constantinople*.

Thou observest that the Soldiers are mutinous, and unwilling to serve any longer in this unfortunate War. Thou findest the Merchants, and in general all Sorts of People, discontented and factious. The Avenues to that Sanctuary of the World are block'd up by the *Venetians*; so that neither Corn, nor other necessary Provisions can be brought to supply the Wants of so many Hundred Thousands of People. In a Word, thou seest the publick Calamities have made them almost desperate; they care not what they do: Peace with the *Christians* is the Word every where, or else each impertinent Mechanick will presage Ruin to the *Ottoman Empire*.

May GOD inspire thee and the other Ministers of the *Diwan*, in this Calenture of the State, to apply such Remedies as may prevent the Inconveniencies of a domestic War, which is always more fatal to a Government than a Foreign Invasion.

Paris, 17th of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER XX.

To Nathan Ben Saddi, *a Jew, at Vienna.*

NOW thou givest me some solid Hopes of a Convert. Thy Letter has rais'd my Expectation, since 'tis not penn'd in a Stile full of Scruples and insignificant Doubts, which would be endless : Nor yet does it savour of Hypocrisy and Disimulation, as if thou intendedst only to mock me and my Faith, and still continue thyself an Infidel. But it abounds with very fair Concessions, Articles of Reason and Honour on thy Side ; only expecting from me a true and authentick Account of our Holy Prophet's Life, and of the Miracle which can be produc'd in Confirmation of his Prophetick Office. Thou would'st fain see if any Thing happen'd of this Kind to the Messenger of GOD, parallel to the stupendous Wonders which recommended *Moses* your Law-giver to the World, as the undoubted Oracle of Heaven.

I protest there is no Fault to be found in this Demand : For it is but Reason, that he who assumes the Character of a Prophet, should be distinguish'd from Impostors by some evident Signs and Wonders : Yet 'tis needless to make an exact Parallel, because the Occasions of *Moses's* Miracles were different from those of *Mahommed*, the Seal of the Prophets. Your Law-giver had a Commission, and Power given him to work Miracles when he pleased : Whereas ours declar'd, that he was not sent to work Miracles, but to preach the Unity of the divine Essence, the Resurrection of the Dead, the Joys of Paradise, and the Torments of the Damn'd.

Yet, lest the unbelieving World should doubt the Truth of his Mission, from his very Birth, his Life was graced with many supernatural Favours. His Mother bore him without the least Pain of Body or Mind; and as soon as he breath'd the Vital Air, he spoke with an audible Voice, saluting his Mother, and adding, *I profess there is only One GOD, and that I am his Apostle.* He was also Circumcis'd by Nature, coming into the World without his Prepuce. At the same Hour, the Devils were forbid to ascend above the Orb of the Moon; and four Voices were heard from the four Corners of the Square Temple: The first saying, *Proclaim, the Truth is risen, and all Lies shall turn into Hell.* The second uttering, *Now is born an Apostle of your own Nation, and the Omnipotent is with him.* The Words of the third were, *A Book full of illustrious Light is sent you from GOD.* And the fourth Voice was heard to say, *O Mahomet, we have sent thee to be a Prophet, Apostle, and Guide to the World!*

When he was about four Years old, accompanying the Sons of his Nurse into the Field, the blessed Child retir'd into a Cave, at the Foot of the Mountain *Uriel* to pray: When the Archangel *Gabriel* appeared to him, and said, *Bismillai rrahmani rrahimi, &c. In the Name of GOD, Compassionate and Merciful, O Child greatly beloved, I am sent to displant from thy Heart the Root of Evil; for thy Ejaculations made the Gates of Paradise to fly open.* The young resigned One said, *The Will of thy Lord and mine be done.* Then the Angel open'd his Breast with a Razor of Adamant, and taking out his Heart, squeez'd from it the black Contagion, which was derived from *Adam*: And having put the Child's Heart in his Place again, he bless'd him, and retir'd to the *Invisibles*.

From that Time the young Favourite of Heaven grew up and prosper'd in all Things, having the  
Smiles



Smiles of GOD and Man. He was under the Tuition of his Uncle *Abu Taleb*, who discerning the Mark of an immense Soul in his young Nephew, was more solicitous for his Welfare than if he had been his Son. His Fortune being low in the World, he had no other Way to provide for his *illustrious Charge*, than by placing him as a *Factor* to *Chadijah*, a Widow of the same Tribe with *Mahomet*, which was the *Noblest* among the *Arabians*. Besides she was very beautiful and rich : And there wanted no Hopes, that in Time she might become *Mahomet's* Wife.

That which chiefly encourag'd them to this, was a *Vision* of *Chadijah*, every where talk'd of in those Parts. For she had divulg'd it herself, long before *Mahomet* became her Servant, or his Uncle had any Thoughts of thus disposing of him. *The Sun* seem'd to leave his Heaven and come down to her House, from whence he dispers'd his Beams through Arabia, Egypt, Persia, and in fine throughout the whole Earth. This *Vision* had made deep Impression on the Mind of *Chadijah*, and she could not rest, till she had told it to a certain Famous Sage in those Parts, who had great skill in *Astrology*, and other mysterious Sciences, and was celebrated for the Integrity of his Manners. As soon as he heard the Contents of her *Vision*, he said, In the Name of GOD, O Widow, enter in'o thy Bath, and prepare thyself with the necessary Purifications : For thou shalt shortly be married to the greatest Prophet in the World, And when she ask'd the *Astrologer*, What was the Country, Tribe, and Name of her next Husband ; He told her, He was an Arabian of Mecca, of the Tribe of the *Corei's*, and that his Name was *Mahomet*.

As yet the prophetick Widow knew nothing of the Nephew of *Abu Taleb*. But thou may'st imagine she felt strange Passions, when his Uncle after-

wards recommended him to her Service ; and she knew that he was the Man in whom the *Astrologer's* Character was verifys'd, as to his *Country, Tribe, and Name*. For *Mahomet* was the Son of *Abdalla*, who descended from the *Bani Afchim*, who were the noblest Family in the Tribe of the *Corei's*. Who can exprefs her Sentiments, when she saw the beautiful Youth making his first Addresses to her as an humble Slave, whom she believed Heaven had ordain'd for the Partner of her Bed ! With what a Grace and becoming Modesty did he receive the last Instructions and Farewel of his parting Uncle ! However, she conceal'd her Transports, and sent her beloved *Slave* with a *Caravan* into *Syria*, allowing him a noble *Penfion*.

In that Journey there happen'd something very remarkable in Honour of the admirable young Man. For at a certain Place on the Road, as he waited on the Captain of the *Caravan* to a *Synagogue* of the *Jews*, no fooner had *Mahomet* fet his Foot o'er the Threshold of the *Synagogue*, but all the Lamps therein were loosen'd from their Chains, and fell down on the Floor. All those of thy Nation that were present, being astonish'd at the portentous Accident, fell at the Feet of the *Rabbies*, desiring their Advice in this amazing Circumstance. They having perform'd the accusom'd *Ceremonies* and *Expiations*, answer'd, *It is revealed in the Traditions of the Seniors, That at what Time soever an Arabian called Mahomet, should be present at our Solemnities, GOD should remove the Candlesticks out of their Places. It is therefore most certain, that such a one is now among us ; let him not escape our Hands, lest Reproach and Contempt come on Israel.* But behold, whilst they were busy in searching for the Cause of this *Prodigy*, Two Angels convey'd *Mahomet* to *Mecca*, where he soon after married *Cadijab*.

It were easy to recount many more Miracles in the Life of the Prophet ; such as that of the Cloud overshadowing him, the Eagles perching on his Head when he was asleep, the Trees and Stones proclaiming him the Apostle of God. And if it were to make Parallels, I think the stupendous Descent which the Moon made at the Prayers of the divine Messenger, comes not far short of that celebrated Disorder on *Mount Sinai*, when your Law was delivered by *Moses*.

If thou requirest undoubted Testimonies for Truth of this Miracle on our Side, offer something that is unquestionable on thy own. We both equally confide in the different Records of our Nations, which were penn'd by Men as liable to Temptations, and Errors of all Sorts, as thou and I, and all that believe what they write. Therefore, unless thou can'st start some more infallible Authority, or prove the eternal and universal Obligations of your Law, than I can to the contrary, thou liest under a manifest Disadvantage ; since I profess with our Holy Prophet and all the *Mussulmans*, that the *Alcoran* contains nothing repugnant to the Law of *Moses*, but is only a more perfect and compleat Idea of the Divine Will : And that as *Moses* was the Law-giver of the Sons of *Isaac*, so *Mahomet* was the Apostle of the Sons of *Ismael*, and the Seal of all the Prophets.

Use thy own Reason, and rather be of no Religion, than in the Number of those to whom it shall be said, at the last Day, *Drink, ye Worshipers of Ozair, and be damn'd for ever.*

Paris, 10th of the 9th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER XXI.

To Dichieu Hufflein, Bassa.

HERE has been a mighty Quarrel of late between the *French* and *Spanish* Ambassadors at the *Hague* about *Precedency*. The Occasion was this, one Evening the *French* Ambassador was riding in a Coach, in a Place where the *Spanish* Ambassador met him in another Coach, and both striving for the upper Hand, they met with their Horse's Heads one against another, and so stood still. There was presently a Tumult of People gather'd about them: And the *French* being more respected, many Gentlemen came in to his Side with Swords and Pistols; and all Things seem'd to portend a Combat. But the Magistrates having Notice of this Disturbance, sent some of the Guards to keep the Peace, and to defend the Ambassadors from any Attempts of the Rabble. In the mean while, several great Lords walk'd to and fro between the Ambassadors, proposing Expedients of Accommodation: But it being at the very Juncture when the *French* Ambassador had receiv'd the News of the Surrender of *Montmeli*, he would not in the least yield to any Terms. So that at the last, the *Spaniard* was forc'd to drive out of the Way, thinking it a Matter of sufficient Triumph, that he had stop'd the *French* Ambassador so long.

There is a Post come in from *Denmark*, which brings News of the total Destruction of *Itzehow* by Fire. This was a Town belonging to the *Danes*, and was fir'd by the King of *Sweden*'s Order. The *Danes* are very unfortunat of late Years; they make no Figure in *Europe*. There is a Period set to the Grandeur of every Kingdom and State, and the *Danes* were once very victorious and formidable; but now their Monarchy declines apace, to make Way for the rising Lustre of the *Swedes*.

By

By Sea the *Dunkirkers*, make a great Noise: They have lately taken from the *French* twenty Merchant-Vessels, and from the *English* near half that Number, But if they have not better Fortune than their Neighbours, the *French* will take their City from them e'er long. Every Campaign makes a fair Advance toward it. I sent an Account already to the *Kaimacham* of the Surrender of *Montmeli*, one of the most important Places in *Christendom*. Now I acquaint thee, that *S. Venant*, which has not so great a Character, yet considerable enough, yielded upon Articles. This was done on the 28th of the last Moon. At this Rate the *French* Priests will have little else to do, but to sing *Te Deum* for their repeated Successes and Victories.

From *Portugal* we hear, that Court, to secure themselves the better against the *Spaniards*, have sent to implore the Assistance of *Morocco* and *Fex*, which is much censur'd among the *Nazarenes*. Others say, they are only Messengers, gone to buy up all the Horses they can get in that Country.

In the mean while, the King of *France* is taking all the politick Measures he can, for the *Empire* of the *West*. His Ambassadors in *Germany* appears with a magnificent Train of Three Hundred Men, and they stile their Master, *His Most Christian Majesty, King of France and Navarre, Sovereign Prince in Germany and Italy*; which last is look'd upon as a fair Step to the Title of Emperor.

The Counsels of the *German Court* are not a little disturb'd to hear, that our invincible Forces are approaching towards the Confines of *Hungary*. It will put some Stop to the design'd Election. Besides, they cannot agree among themselves about a Successor.

The Queen *Christina* of *Sweden* is come back again into this Kingdom, being frightened out of *Italy* a second Time, by the Return of the *Plague*.

There



There is a War commenc'd between the City of *Munster* and the Bishop of that Place ; so that he has laid a formal Siege to it, and presses them very close.

All this is of no such Importance as the News that I receive from *Constantinople*, which assures me, that the *Mussulmans* have retaken the Isles of *Tenedos* and *Lemnos*, tho' with some Loss of Men.

I wish they could as easily drive the *Venetians* out of the *Archipelago*, and then the *Imperial City* would have no longer Reason to complain for Want of Bread.

Paris, 10th of the 9th Moon  
of the Year 1657.

---

## LETTER XXII.

To Dgnet Oglou.

I Know not what's the Matter, but most of my Friends are of late grown Strange to me. They write but seldom, and then their Letters are full of Reserves, as if they suspected my Integrity : Or, because that I am commanded to inform the *Divan* of all criminal Practices, therefore they are afraid to communicate their Sentiments with the same Freedom as formerly ; though on Themes no ways belonging to the State, but purely speculative, and the common Discourse of all sensible Men. Are you become more morose and rigid at *Constantinople* than you were twenty Years ago ? In those Days, I remember it was common in the publick *Coffee-Haus*, for *Mussulman*, *Greeks*, *Curds*, and *Franks*, or Men of any other Religion, to meet together and vent their Thoughts with Liberty : No Man being willing to be stigmatiz'd with the Character of a Clown for taking Offence at another's Faith, tho' different from his own. It



It was then esteem'd a Point of Gallantry, to favour the Christians of all Sects, and let them talk and act as they pleased, provided they blasphemed not GOD, or his Prophets. And they themselves would have condemned any of their own Party, who should have been guilty of such an Immorality and Affront to the establish'd Religion of the *Mussulmans*, and the general Sense of Mankind.

But why then is the same Liberty retrench'd now, and that among *Mussulmans* who are intimate Friends? Is it not now as lawful for us to converse with one another by Letter, or any other Way, as it was then to enter into Dialogues with Infidels? I would not encourage to imitate the bold and prophane Efforts of their Wit, who deny the Being of a GOD, or utter Blasphemies against his Messenger: The whole *Universe* is an irrefragable Testimony of an *Eternal* and *Omnipotent Nature*: And the *Alcoran*, is an evident Proof of the Sanctity and indispensable *Commission* of our holy *Law-giver*. But I hope it is no Crime, to enter into Speculations of Things liable to Controversy. At least, I will venture to disclose to thee my Thoughts, who art the most agreeable of all my Friends. I tell thee, my dear *Dgnet*, it appears to me ridiculous, and like the Quarrels of Children, for *Mussulmans* to wrangle about mere Trifles in Religion, and that the resign'd to GOD should be zealous for the Whimfies of Men. One Party believes the *Alcoran* is eternal, another says, 'tis created. In my Opinion, they are both absurd Assertions. The First, because then it will follow that there are more Eternals than One: which is a fair Step to *Polytheism* and *Idolatry*: The Second is only an Impropriety of Speech; for we do not usually say of any Writing, that it is Created but Penned.

I can easily believe the manifold Descents of *Gabriel* from Heaven, when he brought down the  
Hundred

Hundred and Four Sheets of *Science* and *Faith*. But whether *Adam* had only Ten of these Sheets, or One and Twenty as some say; or whethe his Son *Setb* had but Twenty Nine of them, or Fifty according to others, is not material according to my Faith. It is possible *Edris* had no more not less than Thirty, and *Abraham* our Father, just Ten of these Divine Manuscripts. Of these we are sure, that the *Volume* of the *Law* was sent to *Moses*, the *Psalms* to *David*, the *Gospel* to *Jesus* the Son of *Mary*, and the mighty *Alcoran* to *Mahomet* the Seal of the Prophets.

It is easy for me to believe the *Cælestial Pen* with which all these Manuscripts where written, to be of some admirable Substance. But why it should be made of Pearls, rather than of Diamonds, or any other Jewels, I see no Reason: Or that it should be a Journey of Fifty Years, for the swiftest Horse in *Arabia* to run from one End of it to the other. Yet if I have not Faith enough for these Things, I will not be angry with those that have. Let every Man enjoy his Fancy.

But I cannot be so indifferent, when I hear Men tell me, That GOD has a Body like ours, with Eyes, Ears, Nose, Hands, Tongue, and all other Members, and Organs of Life, Sense, Speech and Motion; that he is subject to Passions of Love, Hatred, Anger, Grief, and all the Affections that are common to Mortals. Yet thou knowest there is a Sect of *Mussulmans*, who believe all this, and preach it to others with great Assurance. What is this, but to set up an Idol in the Place of GOD? For the Original of all *Idolatry* was the vain Presumption of Men, who represented the incomprehensible Divinity, under some uncommon visible Figure of Men or Beasts.

If we must assign a Body to GOD, it would seem more rational to adhere to their Opinion among the *Sephatim*, who say his Body is Infinite, Uncircumscribed, and beyond all Form. Neither is it of any

any Import, that the *Western Philosophers* assert, It is of the Essence of all Bodies to be Circumscribed and Finite. Since tho' this may be readily granted true of particular Bodies, yet must it ever be deny'd of the immense and universal Body out of which the World is form'd : Unless they will allow it unlimited and interminate unbody'd Space, which is more unintelligible and absurd. Doubtless, if the Eternal Mind has a Body, 'tis expanded wide as the endless *Æther*, and equally present in all Places : Neither can this Body be any more circumscribed, confined, or shut up in any Place, than the Light of the Sun can be restrain'd within a Room, or separated from its Source, by drawing of a Curtain. For all the World is previous to this infinite Body, which is altogether indivisible into Parts, even as that which we call a *Spirit*. In a Word, we must conceive it to be simple and uncompounded, the finest and fairest Matter of the Universe.

But if thou wilt have my Opinion, all this is infinitely too low and narrow an Idea of that eternal and most exalted Essence, that intellectual Beauty, which no mortal Eye has seen, no Tongue nor Pen can describe; the smallest Glimpse of whose ineffable Majesty, falling in the Thought of holy Men and Prophets, snatch away their Souls in sacred Passions and divine Ecstasies, whilst their Bodies are in the Custody of the Angel of *Death*. At such Times they are carried up through the *seven Heavens*, beholding all the Wonders, and the *Purple Sea*, which divides the *first Heaven* from the *second*. The pass by the *Orbs*, where Fire, Hail, Snow, and Thunder, are prepar'd, and kept in Reservatories against the Day of Calamity; being guarded by Spirits of Vengeance, who are created to punish Infidels. Then they ascend to the *fourth Heaven*, where dwell innumerable Armies of *Holy Ones*. Next to the *Fifth*, where are the Angels of *Intercession*

*cession.* Then to the Sixth, which is the Residence of Arch. Angels, the Internancio's or Messengers of the eternal Majesty: And last of all they are introduced into the Presence of the most sublime Potentates and Principalities, who wait before the Recess of the Creator in the Heavens above all Heavens, whose Heighth transcends the Power of eternal Intellects to measure.

O *Dgnat*, when I have said all I can, 'tis nothing to the Purpose! For no Word nor Thoughts can reach that *Infinite above all Infinity*. Nothing but pure unbodied Minds can have Access to the Skirts and Borders of that endless Region of Light.

Therefore let us not stretch our vain Imaginations, nor greedily pry into those Secrets which for ever fly from Human Thoughts: But keeping ourselves within the Bounds of Reason and Society, let us adore GOD, and believe his *Prophet*, obey the Law of Clearness and Purity, without injuring Man or Beast; and that's the Way, if there be any, to ascend to the Vision and Enjoyment of that Happiness, whith at present is hid from us.

Paris, 5th of the 11th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

---

## LETTER XXIII.

*To the Aga of the Janizaries.*

**I** Receiv'd the Dispatch coming from valorous Hands, an Express perfum'd with *Narcissus*, full of honourable Words, and exhibiting a Command worthy of an *Ottoman General*. May the Angel of Fortitude conduct thee in all thy Expeditions against Infidels, Rebels and Hereticks.

Thy

Thy Conceptions of the present State of *Europe* are very proper and lively : Yet in some Things 'tis possible thou hast been misinform'd The Affairs of *Italy* are inconsiderable, when compar'd with the more important Wars of the *North*. That *Quarter* is at present the *Theatre* of the most remarkable Actions ; yet the Campaigns in *Flanders* this Year have made some Noise in the World.

But all the Discourse at present is, of the famous Siege, and Taking of *Frederic-Ode* by the *Swedes*. This is a Fortrefs belonging to the King of *Denmark*, and esteemed one of the strongest in *Europe*. Yet it was taken by Storm ; wherein the *Danes* lost Ninety Three principal Officers, and about Three Thousand common Soldiers ; Thirty Three Colours ; Seventy Seven great Guns of Iron and Brass ; Three Hundred and Eighty Two Barrels of Powder ; Forty Thousand Musquet Bullets ; Six Hundred Granado's ; Three Thousand Pikes, and Two Thousand Two Hundred Suits of Armour.

This Victory makes the *Swedes* appear terrible to their Enemies ; and they are look'd upon as the only flourishing Nation in the *North*, as *France* is in the *West*. Yet to shew that there's no mix'd Happiness here below, their Interest had been much lessen'd by the Desertion of the *Brandenburghers*, who now seem to favour the Cause of King *Casimir*.

That Monarch had an Interview lately with the *Elector of Brandenburg* at a Place call'd *Brandenburg* ; where they embraced one another, banquetted together, and buried all the Memoirs of Enmity in generous *Computations* : For this is the Way of the *Northern Princes* of *Europe*, who live in so cold a *Climate*, that nothing less than a Debauch of Wine can thaw their frozen Souls, and melt them into an obliging Humour.

As for the State of *England*, I perceive thou know'st the Character of *Oliver*, the new Sovereign

of that Commonwealth. Yet I can inform thee, that he begins to change his Temper. There are Persons in his Court, who gives constant Intelligence to the King of *France* of all his Secrets. And as the exil'd King of *Scots* could not snuff a Candle in a *Passian*, but that *Usurper* had Knowledge of it; so neither can *Oliver* have a *Dream*, but some spiteful *Mercury* carries the News into Foreign Countries. His Sleep is interrupted with fearful *Visions* of *Plots* and *Treasons* against his Life; which makes him change his Bed five or six times a Night. They say he is metamorphos'd from a Hero to a perfect Coward. And this is not the Report of the Multitude, who take Things upon Trust; but it is the Sport of the *French Grandees*, who wish well to the Son of the late murder'd *English* King.

I must be irregular in my Method of Writing, that I may oblige thee with Military Remarks. A more particular Account of the Storm of *Fredericks-Ode* is just come to my Hands, wherein we are assured, That it was taken at the first Assault, which much redounds to the Honour of General *Wrangle*; and that the Crown-Marshal of *Denmark*, with many *Senators* and *Grandees*, fell by the Edge of the *Sword*, and that Two Thousand Captives were driven yok'd in Couples like Beasts, as an Augmentation of the Conqueror's Triumph.

Thou wilt not be displeased at the little Coherence and Order of these Memoirs, considering that it suits well enough with the *Subject*; for I write *a la Campagne*, as the *French* say, and so am obliged to entertain thee with broken Detachments of News, from several Parts, as Occasion offers.

The *Spaniards* are stark mad, for the Loss of *Mardike*, which was taken by the *English* and *French* in the 9th Moon, and all the Garrison sent Prisoners to *Calais*. They swear they will have this important Place again, whatever it cost them. The Prince  
of



of *Conde* lies dangerously sick of a *Fever* at *Gant* : Whilst *Don John of Austria*, labours under a Malady of another Nature, being much distress'd for Want of Money to pay his Soldiers. This is look'd upon as a very bad Symptom in a *General* of an Army.

The great City *Cracow* in *Poland*, is surrendered by the *Swedes* to King *Casimir*. That Monarch begins to find a Turn in his Affairs. and it is thought he will draw half the Princes of *Europe* into a League against the King of *Sweden*.

It will be of no great Importance for thee to know, that the Siege of *Munster* is rais'd, and a Peace concluded between that City and their *Bishop* : Yet it is convenient, that this should be related to the *Ministers* of the *Divan*, who are the Judges of human Events. Besides, in one of my Letters, I mention'd this Quarrel and Siege.

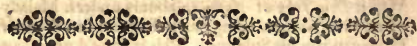
Illustrious *Aga*, I have obey'd thy Commands, in sending thee an Abstract of all the most remarkable Transactions in *Europe*, during the last three or four *Moons*, I wish 'twere as agreeable to any of my Friends to send me the News of our Armies and Navy.

But I am more obliged to Strangers and Infidels, for the Intelligence I have of the *Ottoman* Affairs, than to any of the *True Believers*.

Brave *Commander*, may G O D preserve thee from the common Vices of a Soldier's Life, and make thee as renown'd as *Cassim Hali*, who was present in 25 pitch'd Battles, receiv'd 48 Wounds, and yet liv'd to the 63d Year of his Age.

Paris, 27th of the 12th Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

The End of the THIRD BOOK.



# LETTERS

Writ by

A SPY *at* PARIS.

---

V O L. V.

---

B O O K IV.

---

L E T T E R I.

To Cara Hali, Physician to the Grand  
Seignior.

**M**OST of my Letters to the *Grandeess* of the *Porte*, carry News of War, Sieges, and Battles among the *Christians*. Now I'll tell thee, who art my Friend, I'm at War with my self; one potent Passion takes the Field against another; opposite Armies of Affections are embattled in my Breast: My Heart is block'd up Here lies Interest entrench'd; There, Honour displays its Standard: One Minute,  
Nature

Nature and Self-Preservation makes a Sally; the next, they are beat back by Generosity and Love. The worst of it is, that these contrary Factions in the Soul, are so blended together, by a secret Correspondence, that it is almost impossible to discern which is which.

Would'st thou know what the Meaning of this is? I'll tell thee in Brief; I'm in a Controversy with myself, whether I had best die or live.

Wonder not at the Expression, as if 'twere in any Man's Power to make this Choice; since according to the *Mussulmans* Faith, we cannot hasten or retard the Moments decreed by Fate. Assuredly, Predestination does not in the least interfere with what is call'd Man's Free-will. Every the most *voluntary Actions* of our Lives complies as exactly with the Appointment of Eternal Destiny, as the accidental Fall of a Tile off House, or a more regular and constant Descent of Rain, Snow and Hail, from the Clouds. And for aught I know, we may as properly call it the *Free-Will* of a River, to run towards the Sea, as for a Man to pursue the various Currents of his own Reason or Appetite. For so a Fountain frequently divides itself into many Streams, before it falls into the Ocean, which is its Center. And Man himself, notwithstanding the boasted Freedom of his Will, is as much confin'd to act according to his Principles, Prepossessions, Prejudices, Passions and Habits, as the different Rivulets issuing from the same Spring, are restrained, each within the Banks of its proper Channel.

But not to entertain thee with more Allegories; both Thou and I, and all Men, find ourselves violently carry'd away by certain Inclinations so forcible as no Power of our Will is able to resist: Sometimes our Love, Hate, Joy, Grief and so the rest of Human Passions, are as voluntary, as the Motions of our Pulse. And though in the most important  
Actions

Actions of our Lives, we generally form some regular Design, as their Scope and Center ; yet we do many Things without Reflection, as *Musicians* are said sometimes to play excellent *Tunes*, without so much as regarding or thinking what they are about. By which it is evident, that our Will has little to do in the Conduct of our Lives, We, like all other Creatures, act according to certain *secret Impulses* of *Nature*. The very same Faculty which we call *Instinct* in the Beast, is no other than what we term *Reason, Wisdom, Knowledge, Discretion, and Forecast* in ourselves. And I think it is no *Solecism* to say, That that was a prudent *Dog*, who perceiving his *Master* making ready a Rope to hang him, slipt slyly away, and never came near him more.

Suffer me to make yet a farther Digression, and ascribe it to *Fate*. For I'm on a sudden strangely interrupted in my Thoughts, by a most furious Tempest ; a Medley of Hail, Rain, Lightning and Thunder : And this last, tho' not over noisy and loud, yet it was the most singularly terrifying, that ever I heard in my Life. There is a Sort of *Thunder* which they call the *Drum*, because it approaches near the Sound of that Warlike Instrument, making a lively fierce Rumbling in the Air, like the Beat of an Alarm. There is another more surprizing, like the Roaring of Cannons ; but this had a Touch in it of the most harsh, affrightning and irregular Noise that ever shook the *Welkin*.

I was possess'd with a deep Melancholy, as soon as I heard the horrid Clatter begin, and saw the Air darken apace, with a more than ordinary Gloominess : Then I felt some religious Passions struggling with my Reason. I was full of Fears, lest GOD was angry with me, for my counterfeited Life among the *Christians* : And imagined no less, than that this *Tempest* was rais'd on purpose to destroy me ; and make me an Example to all *Mussulmans*, who dare

dare deny the holy Prophet, to sever the Interest of the *Grand Signior*, as much a Mortal as themselves. Or, at least, I concluded I should taste my Share of the Wrath of Heaven at this cholerick Juncture. Nay, and all the *Philosophy* I could muster together serv'd but to raise my dismal Expectations of the *Fatal Blast*. For I could not avoid thinking, that a wicked Man is a *Magnet* which naturally attracts the *Vengeance of Heaven*. And that I being such in the highest Degree, could not fail of having my Soul scorch'd up at once to nothing, or *metamorphosed* to a *Fury* (which is worse) by some surprising and inevitable *Flash*. For to pass from this Life by Lightning, Poison, or an Earthquake, are the only Deaths I fear.

I fell on my Knees and Face, addressing myself to GOD with the most humble and fervent Devotion I was capable of. I made my Application also to his Prophet. I said and did all that I thought would procure a Respite of the Punishment I fear'd. At length, being tir'd and sick of too much *Prayer*, I rose and sat down chearfully, remembering I was a *Mussulman* and resign'd to the Will of Destiny. Considering also that I was an *Arabian*, of a noble Stock, I resolv'd, if I must die, to prepare myself with a Moderation worthy of my Blood, that so I might go to the *Invisibles* like the *Grandson* of an *Emir*.

Perhaps thou wilt impute this to Vanity: But I esteem it a Point of Justice, for a Man to take Care that he may live and die like himself, without degenerating from the *Virtue* of his *Ancestors*, or bringing a Disgrace on the *Tribe* to which he belongs: For though GOD has created all Men of the same Mould, yet he has distinguished one Family from another, by more than *specifick Characters* imprint-ed on them in their *Nativity*. And has ennobled some Mortals with peculiar Qualities and innate

Perfections which others are wholly Strangers to. So there are others remarkable for *hereditary* Vices.

Whether these things depend on the Blood, or on the different Circumstances of Souls before they came into these Bodies is a question not soon resolved : But this I'm sure of, that I find in myself both some Virtues and Vices, which I could never yet discover so oddly blended together in any other Mortal. I'm always campaigning on the Frontiers of Good and Evil ; yet my Passions are not mercenary : No Prince can tempt me to Treason or Perfidy. I am Master of a certain Fastness of Spirit, which no Human Charm is able to dismantle. My Integrity cannot be warp'd by Gold : And 'tis for this Reason I a little value myself : Which makes me sometimes inclin'd rather bravely to sally forth into the unknown World, than tarry in this, where I meet with Nothing but Contempt and Disesteem from the Slaves of him, for whose Sake I bear the Fatigue of Life. Surely, think I, wherever it be my Lot to go, after my Escape from this mortal Stage, the Spirits of that Region will be kind to me for the Sake of my incorruptible Trustiness ; for they have Intrigues as well as we, and consequently will be glad of faithful Agent.

In a Word, since all my Zeal and Loyalty is thought not to merit any Reward in this Life ; I would fain try, whether at least I may not deserve to be a Ghost of Honour, if there be any such Distinctions in that World of Spirits.

Paris, 27th of the 12th Moon.  
of the Year 1657.



To Mustapha, Bassa.

## LETTER II.

I Shall acquaint thee with a late Transaction in this Kingdom, which I believe has but few Examples. The *Kaimacham* has already receiv'd a Dispatch from me, wherein I signified the Return of *Christina* Queen of *Sweden* into *France*: This Princess, since her Arrival at *Fountainbleau*, having discovered some secret Treachery in one of her Retinue, who was an *Italian* Marquis, pronounced a formal Sentence of Death on him: Which was accordingly executed on the 10th Day of the 11th Moon, by her own Officers, in a Gallery of her Palace, after he had been warn'd of it by her express Order, and had a Confessor sent to him to prepare him for another World.

When this was done, she immediately sent a Messenger to acquaint the *French* King with this Action, and the Reason which induced her to it. Some of the *Courtiers* at first persuaded him, That the *Queen's* Proceedings entrench'd on his Royal Prerogative, he being the sole Arbiter of Life and Death within his own Dominions: Whereupon *Monsieur de Chaunet* was sent to expostulate with her. I have formerly mention'd this Person in some of my Letters, when he was Ambassador from this Court to *Queen Christina*, then reigning in *Sweden*. He is a Gentleman of great Abilities: And for that Reason he has been employ'd in the most difficult Negotiations with the States of *Holland*, and other Countries.

Yet People censure variously; and the Case has been referr'd to the Doctors of the Civil Law, who pronounc'd this Sentence in her Favour, *That being an Independent Sovereign, and having the King of France's*

France's *Permission to reside in this Realm, the Rights of Sovereignty could not be deny'd her over her own Subjects: Such are to be esteem'd all that are in her Service and take her Pay, except the Subjects of the State where she resides.*

The swift Execution of this Queen's Sentence on her Servant, in Part resembles the Rigour of our *Eastern Justice*, which admits of no Delays in punishing of criminal Persons, and removing Traytors out of the Way; neither is it to be diverted by any Fear of After-Claps. And tho' these *Western Monarchs* generally put no Man to Death without a formal Process at Law; yet sometimes they have leap'd over this Rule, and only give the Word of command to some of their Officers, and the Business was done: As in the Case of the *Mareschal de Ancre*, and the *Duke of Guise*; the one falling by a Pistol Bullet, the other by the Stab of a Dagger; and both in the King's own Palace, surrounded with their Servants and Friends. And there was no other Way for the Crown of *France* to secure itself from the Attempts of these dangerous Men, who were grown to such a Height, as to Monarch it almost as much as their Master.

Mighty *Bassa*, the Charms of Sovereignty are very strong, creating Envy and Ambition in Subjects, and Jealousy in Princes. It is not safe for an eminent *Grandee* to appear too popular. For he that is invested with a Diadem, can never brook a *Rival*, or one whom he has Reason to suspect for such.

Paris, 15th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

## LETTER III.

To Mustapha, Berber Aga.

THE *Spaniards* are all dissolved in Joy for the Birth of a young Prince and Heir of that declining Monarchy. 'Tis said that the King his Father appointed a solemn Festival throughout all his Dominions, commanding his Subjects to celebrate it with the most exalted Demonstrations of Joy: And on that Day, he himself wore the Ransom of Kings in his Apparel; the very Diamonds and Pearls in his Hat being valued at three Millions of Gold: By which thou may'st guess at the rest.

He has also communicated the Joyful News to all *Christian* Princes and States, his Friends and Allies. And indeed he has some Reason to make a Noise of this good Fortune, being an old Man, and in all Men's Opinions no likely to have any more Children.

His *Ambassadors* in foreign *Countries* endeavour to imitate their Prince in all Manner of magnificent Triumphs, and particularly from *Holland* we have the following Account: That on a certain Day of this *Moon* of *January*, *Don Stephano da Gamara*, the *Spanish* Ambassador at the *Hague*, caus'd *Te Deum* to be sung with excellent Voices and Musick, whilst Fifty Pieces of Ordnance play'd continually. At Night a Hundred and Fifty Pitch Barrels were lighted on several Scaffolds in the Streets, and all the Windows in the *Hague* were illuminated with Wax Tapers. And these Words were seen flaming in an artificial Fire-Work for two Hours together.

*ParVe, ut Magne PbILlpe.*

*Prospere, proCeDe, & regna.*

I need not explain this *Inscription* to thee who art vers'd in the *Roman Language*; and wilt find that all

the Salt of these Words lies in the Capital Letters pointing at the Year wherein the young Prince was born, *viz.* MDCLVII; except a little Pun upon his Name, which is *Philip Prosper*. On each Side appeared the Arms of the *Spanish* King; and underneath, the *Golden Fleece*, so artificially contriv'd, that from it sprung Fountains of divers Kinds of Wine, at which the Multitude drank liberally for some Hours: Whilst many new coin'd Pieces of Gold and Silver were scatter'd among them out of the Ambassador's Windows. They were stamp'd with an Olive-Tree, having this Motto, on one Side.

*Crescente hac, Pax aurea crescet.*

And on the other Side a Hand, with this Inscription in a Label,

*Dabit Populis Pacem.*

The *French* ridicule this Motto, and say, the King of *Spain* will e'er long, deserve the Title of Peacemaker, when he shall be forced to sue for it, not being in a Condition to carry on a War.

Illustrious Officer, I know thou art well vers'd in the *Roman Histories*, having been educated under *Achmet Lala*, who was a learned Man. And 'tis probable, thou art no Stranger to the more modern Relations of *Europe*, and the divers Characters of the People that inhabit it. Yet give me Leave to tell thee, That *Rome* in all its victorious Bravery, never saw a firmer Soldier, in a Battle, than the *Spaniards* are at this Day; but the *French* have finer Wits, more Money, and better Fortune; and 'tis this makes them insult. Besides, Destiny over-rules all Things. Every Kingdom and Empire has its Climacterics, wherein it droops, declines, and at the grand critical Period falls to Ruin.

The *Greeks* had Money enough when the great Sultan *Mahomet* besieged *Constantinople*: But they had

had not Wit to use it for their own Preservation ; and so that City, the last considerable Stake of the Empire, was lost to the *Ottomans*, who soon after became Masters of all the rest.

Thou hast Wealth in Abundance, and Discretion to manage it : Slip no Opportunities, but remember the old *Arabian Proverb*, which says, *GOD has given whole Days to the Fortunate, but to the Unhappy he affords only some Hours.*

Paris, 17th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1657.

---

## L E T T E R IV.

To Pesteli Hali, *his Brother*, Master of the Grand Seignior's Customs at Constantinople.

**I** Remember my Promise, though it be late. Thou know'st I have many Hindrances, and therefore wilt not tax me with feigning an Excuse. However, thy Letter came to me in a good Hour, to put me in Mind of these Things, and to enquire of our Mother's Health, who still resides in this City.

I have said nothing of her since my first Letter after her Arrival at *Paris*. And to tell thee the Truth, she has said little herself, being ignorant of the *French Tongue*, and too old to learn it. Therefore her chief Conversation has been with *Eliachim*, and me, above these three Years: For that *Jew* speaks indifferent good *Turkish* and *Arabick*.

If thou would'st know how she has spent her Time, 'tis divided between her Devotions and her Needle. She lives more Recluse than a *Christian Nun* ; seldom or never stirring abroad, unless

less to take the Air of the Fields, and then shut up in a Coach with her Maid. In a Word, Her Manner of Living is a fit Example for the *French Women*: For in all Things she observes the Law of her Education, and the modest *Customs* of the *East*.

No Argument can persuade her to change her *Grecian Garb*, or dress herself after the loose Mode of *Western Females*. Neither will she eat or drink any where, but in the House of *Eliachim*, for fear of infringing the Precepts of the *Alcoran*, and disobeying the Messenger of GOD: For she esteems the Diet of the *Jews* pure, and free from Pollution. In her pious motherly Zeal, she rebukes me for eating and drinking with *Infidels*: And I've nothing to say in my Defence, but the Necessity I lie under of preventing Suspicion, that so I may serve the *Sultan* with greater Success, and that I have the *Musti's Dispensation* for this and many more Irregularities. When she hears this, she lifts up her Eyes to *Heaven*, lays her Hand upon her Breast, and appears resign'd: Yet shakes her Head, and seems to pity my Case; not without some Reflections on the Corruption of the Times, the Impiety of the *Seraglio*, and Want of Zeal for the *Holy Prophet*.

She has her Health to a Miracle: And, excepting the first two *Moens* after she came to *Paris*, I never heard her complain of the least Indisposition. 'Tis possible the Change of Air, with the Inconveniencies of travelling so far by Sea and Land, might incommode her at first. She was for a while troubled with *Rheums*, *Obstructions*, and a *Dysentrey*: But she soon overcame these Distempers, and has ever since been perfectly well.

We often discourse together of thee, and thy Travels in the *East*. Sometimes I read Part of thy *Journal* to her, which affords her infinite Delight. She congratulates herself, and thy good Fortune in escaping so many Perils and Deaths, as every  
where



where threaten a Stranger : And takes a particular Delight to hear thy Adventures with the *Indian Lady*, at the Court of *Raja Hulacu*. Thou may'st be assur'd our Mother bears a singular Affection to thee; for we never meet without wishing thee in our Company. She rejoices mightily to hear of thy Prosperity and Advancement in the Favour of the *Grand Seignior*, and his principal Ministers; wishing thee every Day a new Step of Honour and Interest. Thou may'st also rest satisfied that *Mahmut* comes not short of the Affection he owes to such a Brother.

At other Times we talk of our *Cousin Isouf*, who is now in the frozen Regions of the North. His itinerary Memoirs are also very pleasant; and we pass some Hours in reading and comparing them with the Dispatches which I frequently receive from *Mehemet*, an exil'd Eunuch in Egypt: For *Isouf* is more large in his Description of that Country, and his Remarks on his Antiquities, than any other Part of *Africa*. Yet he says enough of that *Southern Quarter*.

As to what I promised to inform thee concerning the *Pyramids*, *Mummies*, and other Singularities of *Egypt*, know that our Kinsman *Isouf* is a great Critick, and gives the Lye to *Herodotus*, *Diodorus*, *Strabo*, *Pliny*, and other Writers, of *Greece* and *Rome*. Neither will he consent in all Things to our *Arabian* Histories.

He says, the *Pyramids* are neither so high, nor does their Basis take up so much Ground, as is reported by the Ancients. He laughs at those who affirm they cast no Shadows at Noon, having experienc'd the contrary when the *Sun* was in *Capricorn*. And we may believe him in this, on good Grounds: For it is recorded of *Thales Milesius*, who lived about Two Thousand Years ago, that he took the Height of these *Pyramids* by their Shadows.

There are three of these admirable Structures not far from *Caire*, and about eighteen more in the Deserts of *Lybia*. It is generally supposed, that they were built for Sepulchres of the *Egyptian* Kings, some of them before the *Flood*, the rest after. There are not wanting *Historians*, who assert the greatest of the *Pyramids* to be the Tomb of *Seth*, the Son of *Adam*.

*Isouf* was within this mighty Fabrick, and attests, that after he and his Company had descended and ascended through certain Galleries, they came at last to a square Chamber, wall'd about with pure *Thebaick Marble*; in the Middle of which was a Chest of the same Stones, which when struck with the Foot, sounded like a musical Instrument. It is believed, that in this Chest was laid the Body of the King who built that *Pyramid*.

The ancient *Egyptians* were of Opinion, That even after that which we call Death, or the Separation of the Soul and Body, there were certain Arts to retain 'em together; if not in so strict and intimate an Union as before, yet in a very familiar Correspondence for many Ages. So that the Soul should always take delight to hover about the Body, and to exercise its Faculties in the the Place where that was reposed.

For this Reason, in the first Place, they took out the Bowels, and whatsoever was most liable to Corruption: And having wash'd the empty Belly with Wine of Palms, mix'd with aromattick Powders, they stuffed it with Myrrh, Cassia, and many costly Confections, and then sew'd it up. After this, they purify'd the whole Body with *Nitre*; and having drawn out the Brains by the Nostrils with a Hook, they fill up the Scull with melted Gums. And last of all, they swathed up the whole Body in Silk, smearing it over with rich Mixture of *Bitumen*, *Spices*, and *Gums*, and so deliver'd to the Kindred it to be laid up in the Sepulchre.

These

These are the Preparations they made to court the Presence of the Soul, by rendering the Body for ever sweet and incorruptible. And that the Majesty of *Royal Ghosts* might never be interrupted or violated by the Neighbourhood of *Vulgar Spirits*, or the ruder Approach of Mortals, *Kings* built these *magnificent Piles*, as the *Palaces* of their *last Repose*. 'Tis therefore they were erected in desarts and unfrequented Places, and in such a Form as was esteem'd the most durable and secure from the Injuries of *Time*, the Assaults of the *Elements*, and from the common Fate of all Human Enterprizes. Each Stone of a prodigious Bulk, and rivetted to the next with a Bar of Iron ; which with the Strength and invincible Fastness of the Cement, renders it Thing impossible for any one of these *Pyramids* to be demolish'd, though all Mankind were set to work for many successive Generations.

*Al Mamun* the *Caliph* of *Babylon*, attempted to do it, but in vain. For after he had set his Men to work, and been at vast Expences, they made but one small Breach so inconsiderable, that being made sensible it would exhaust his Treasures, to remove but the Hundredth Part of the *Pyramid*, he desisted, full of Wonder at the Wisdom of the *Founders*.

If it be true, that the Soul may by such Allurements as these, be prevail'd on to remain with the *Body* in its *Sepulchre*, and that a Man's future Happiness consists in this, I should myself admire and imitate those *Egyptian Sages*. I would in my Life-time, build me a small *Mausoleum*, according to my Ability, and order in my *last Will* and *Testament*, that my *Body* be embalm'd and conditied for a perpetual Duration. But if none of these Arts can alter the Decrees of Destiny, or force an *immortal Spirit*, from ranging where it pleases ; I must conclude with *Pliny*, That this celebrated Wisdom of the *Egyptians*, was no other than glorious Folly, and all

the Magnificence of their Kings in Building such costly Sepulchres, but *Royal Waste*.

They themselves in thus cautiously providing to secure the Soul's Abode, with the Body after Death, tacitly own'd, that by the Course of Nature, it would immediately pass into some other. Nay the Transmigration of Souls was an establish'd Doctrine in *Egypt*. How then could they be so blind as to imagine a *dead Carcase*, however perfum'd and fenced against *Corruption*, was more inviting than an *Embryo* form'd to live? Or that it was more eligible for the *Soul* to be imprison'd in a dark *Dungeon* (for no better are the *Insides* of the *Pyramids*) than to enjoy the Light of the *Sun*, *Moon*, and *Stars* and the various Sweets of the *Element*? Brother, in my Opinion, twere better to be a Bird, a Worm, a Fly, or any living Thing, than to be thus immur'd for many Ages, and have no other Companion, but an old salted *Mummie*.

*Isenf* has made some Remarks on the River *Nile*, to which, he says, *Egypt* owes not only its Corn and Fruits, but also the very Soil which brings them forth. For every Year, at the Time of Inundation, that River brings along with it from *Æthiopia*, or some other *Regions* through which it passes, Abundance of Slime and Mud, with which it covers all the *Land* of *Egypt*, leaving it behind at the Decrease of the Waters; so that the Soil of *Egypt* is borrowed from other *Countries*. And if this be true, for aught we know, the Place of its Situation may be borrow'd from the Sea, according to the Opinion of some ancient Philosophers.

*Herodotus*, *Pliny*, and others were of this Persuasion, grounding their Conjectures on the nearer Approaches of the *Continent* to the *Island Pharos*, from the Time of *Homer*, who exactly calculated its Distance. And they concluded, that the immense Quantities of Slime, which the *Nile* transports from  
the

the Mountainous *Regions* of *Africa*, might in the Space of two *Miriads* of Years have filled up all that Part of the Sea, which is now firm Land, and call'd *Egypt*.

If this be true, it seems to be very strange, that the *Egyptians* should boast of greater Antiquity than any other Nation in the World, though their Country itself be the youngest of all the Regions on Earth, an abortive Spot of Ground, hatch'd by a River in the Depths of the Sea, and ever since cherish'd by that River, as by a Parent or Nurse, which ceases not to convey to it yearly a convenient Proportion of Aliment, whereby the Country itself grows in Bulk, and the Inhabitants are maintained. O admirable Providence of Nature, who can penetrate into thy mysterious Conduct? O *Egypt* abounding in Prodigies and Wonders! Where the Land and Water, with all other Elements, conspire to render thee all over miraculous.

Dear *Pesteli*, I am transported, when I think of that *Region*, and could relate a Thousand more Presages, both out of *Isouf's* Memoirs, and from the Mouth of others, who have travell'd thither to observe so many Miracles. But I believe, thy Patience will be sufficiently tir'd with the Length of this Letter. Besides, my Mother is just come to visit me, and desires me to recommend her unfeigned Affections to thee.

Be assured also, that *Mahmut* loves thee with the Integrity of a Man and the Tenderness of a Brother: And he serves thee in all Things without repining.

Paris, 17th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

## LETTER V.

*To the Kaimacham.*

**T**HE *Venetians* are very angry for the Loss of *Tenedos*; and not without Reason; for that Island is a delicate Spot of Ground, abounding in rich Wines, and other Products of Nature: Besides, it commands the Avenue of the Shining City, the Refuge of Mortals.

They variously relate the Manner of its being taken from 'em, by the Arms which no earthly Power is able to resist. Endeavouring in all their Rumours, to disguise the Truth as much as they can, and misrepresent the Bravery of the *Ottomans*; that so the Actions of their own *Generals* may make the greater Figure.

These *Nazarenes* have a bad Cause, and therefore are compelled to make use of Shifts and Equivocations to support it. They are quite degenerated from the Integrity of the *Primitive Followers* of *Jesus*. In a Word, they make good the Character of the ancient *Candiots*; of whom a certain Poet says, *they are thorough-pac'd Liers, rav'nous Beasts, and gluttonous Drones*.

It is believed in these Parts, that when the *Venetians* quitted the Island, they departed not without Revenge, setting Fire to a Mine, and blowing up several Hundreds of the *Mahometans* into the Air.

However, they have for ever proscrib'd and excommunicated *Girolamo Loredan* and *Giovanni Contarini*, in whose Custody the chief Fortresses of the Island were, accusing them of Cowardice and Treachery: Offering also two thousand Sequins to any that seizes on them within the Dominions of *Venice*, and three thousand to him that kills them in another Country.

I know, 'tis in the Power of the All-commanding *Porte*, to protect these *Exiles*, if they are within the Territories of our Sovereign; much more, if they  
shel-



shelter themselves in that Sanctuary of the Distressed. But thou, and the other supreme Ministers, are best able to judge whether these *Infidels* merit so great a Favour.

Perhaps their Case may be like that of *Nadaſt*, Governor of *Buda*, when *Solyman* the Magnificent beſieg'd that City. For *Nadaſt* was a Man of invincible Courage and Fidelity, but was betrayed by the Soldiers, who bound him in Chains, and deliver'd up the City and Caſtle to the victorious Sultan. That brave Hero underſtanding their Treachery, and the Reſolution of *Nadaſt*, ſet him at Liberty, and preſented him with noble Gifts; but commanded the perfidious Garriſon to be cut in Pieces; a due Reward of their Treason. For tho' Princes often make uſe of Traytors to ſerve their own Deſigns; yet when the Work is done, they commonly purſue the hated Inſtruments, with the Effects of a juſt Contempt and Indignation.

*Plutarch* the Greek Hiſtorian, abounds with Inſtances of this Nature, ſo does *Herodian* and other Roman Authors. But no Example of Punishment in this Kind ſeems ſo proportionate, regular, and ingenious, as that which *Brennus* King of the Gauls cauſed to be inflicted on a *Virgin* of *Ephesus*, who, when he beſieged that City, promiſed to deliver it into his Hands, on Condition that his Soldiers would beſtow on her all the *Ornaments* of Gold, which they had plunder'd in the Wars of *Aſia*, and wore about them as Trophies: For when ſhe had performed her Contract, the wiſe General to do his Part, cauſed this *Virgin* to ſit down on the Ground; and then every Soldier in his Army caſting his Plate into her Lap, ſhe was oppreſſed with the inſupportable Weight, and buried alive in a Heap of Gold.

I do not mention this, as if the like were due to the *Venetian* Captains. I refer the Judgment of ſuch Things to my Superiors, Miniſters of the Bleſſed Sanctuary of Mankind.

'Tis possible the *Vixirs* of the *Bench* thought me dead or turn'd *Renegado*, because they have not received any News from me these five *Moons*. But I tell thee, neither Men nor Devils can corrupt the Faith of *Mahmut*. But by the God of my Vows, there is not a more trusty Man in the Universe.

All the Reason of my Silence, was the Height of the Waters, which seem'd to threaten the Earth with a *Second Deluge*. *Germany* was a Sea, and *Flanders* a Lake for above three *Moons* together; so that 'twas impossible for the *Post* to travel. There were seen also strange Spectres of Fire in the Air; and the People of *Brabant* were alarm'd with uncouth Noises in the Element.

Perhaps, illustrious *Kaimacham*, these are the last Preparation to the grand *Cbolic* of Nature; when Wind, Water and Fire shall strive to turn this World into its old *Chaos*.

Paris, 3d of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

## LETTER VI.

To Solyman, his Cousin at Constantinople.

**M**ORE Melancholy still! Wilt thou have no Compassion on thy exil'd *Uncle*, but harangue him to Death with thy *Religious Jargon*? Believe me, thy Letters of this Kind are as irksome to me as the continual Din and Babling of *Boys* is to a poor weary *Pedagogue*. I forbid not thee to write to me, and that as often as thou wilt: 'Tis a Comfort in my Banishment, to hear from those of my *Blood*. But let me beg of thee to alter both thy Theme and Style. Leave *Spiritual Things* to the *Mollahs* and *Imaums*; and let thy Thoughts be taken up in  
Things

Things belonging to thy Trade. In that be as inquisitive as thou can'st. Bend thy Mind wholly to make new Discoveries and Improvements in that, and it will turn to thy Advantage. At thy Honrs of Leisure, I counsel thee to read *Histories*, and sometimes go into Company: There is much to be gain'd by conversing with Men of Sense. Such will serve as Mirrours, wherein thou may'st behold Humanity in its proper Figure, and the Deformity of that Vizard, with which Error and Superstition disguise our Nature. They well correct thy Mistakes without putting thee to a Blush. Wit and Reason shall flow from their Tongues, as soft Harmonies breathe from the Pipes of an *Organ*, which clear the Spirits, and serene the Heart that was clouded with Sadness.

The *Imperial City* is full of such, both Natives and Strangers. Call them out from the mix'd Multitude, and make them thy Companions, without regarding the Difference of *Religion*, whether they be *Mussulmans*, *Franks*, *Armenians*, *Jews*, or others. Above all Things shun the Society of *Bigots*; and number not thyself among those who are opiated, because they profess the *True Faith*: For what signifies that, if their Lives be vicious? I tell thee, they are worse than the *Infidels*. Give no Heed to *Fortune-Tellers*, and such as pretend to *Astrology*; for whilst they boast of knowing other Mens Fates, they are ignorant of their own. And if there be any Truth in that *Science*, one may say, their Ignorance in it affronts the *Stars*, and often provokes them to hasten their own Ruin. Assure thyself, they only amuse the World with portentous Stories, to get Fame and Money.

Associate thyself with none but prudent and moderate Men, whose Morals are not leaven'd with a too furious Zeal; who look not superciliously and with Disdain on a *Frank*, as he walks along the Streets, much less offer him an Indignity, when he  
goes

goes about his honest Business, under the Protection of the *Grand Seignior*. It becomes none but *Janizaries* and *Ruffians* to be guilty of these Incivilities to Strangers. The *Law of Nations*, and the particular Commands of our *Holy Prophet*, oblige us to treat such with all Humanity and Tenderneſs. Beſides, 'tis reflecting on the *Justice* and *Hospitality* of the *Magnificent Porte*, which is the *Refuge* and *Sanctuary* of all the Earth, that a Stranger cannot walk the Streets in Peace. Deſpiſe no Man on the Score of his *Religion*; for there are no Factions in *Paradiſe*: But conſider, that whilſt Thouſands of *Muſſulmans* ſhall go to *Hell* for their wicked *Lives*, ſo an equal Number of thoſe we call *Inſidels*, may be received into the *Mansions* of the *Bleſſed* for their *Virtue*.

Thou ſeemeſt to be much concerned for thy Soul: thy Letter abounds with *overmuch* Care in this Point. In being too Solicitous, it is evident thy *Faith* is ſmall. Every Line is tinctur'd with ſad Expreſſions about the Perils, Snares, Ambuſhes, Hooks, Gins, and I know not what other Devices the *Devil* has to ruin thy *poor Soul*, as thou call'ſt it. *Couſin*, Doſt thou know what the *Soul* is, about which thou keep'ſt ſuch a Pudder? If thou doſt, 'tis more than I do; and yet I have been ſearching and prying into it above theſe thirty Years: I mean, from the Time that I firſt began to *think* and *conſider* of *Things*: But am as far to ſeek as ever I was. Neither could all the *wiſe Men* of *Old*, the *Philoſophers* and *Sages*, for aught I perceive, agree in their Verdict about this *myſterious Thing* which we call the *Soul*.

One will have it to be, *Only the fineſt Part of Matter in the Body*; another ſays, 'Tis the *Air* which the *Lungs* ſuck in, and diffuſe through all our Members. A third Sort affirm it to be, *A Mixture of Air and Fire*. A Fourth, of *Earth and Water*. A Fifth calls it, *A Completion made up of the four Elements, a Kind of Quinteſſence*, and I know not what. The *Egyptians* call'd

call'd it, *A certain moving Number* : And the *Chaldeans*, *A Power without Form itself* ; yet imbibing all *Forms*. Aristotle call'd it, *The Perfection of a natural Body*. All these agreed, That it was Corporeal, and as it were extracted from Matter. The best Definition among them is not worth an Asper.

But there were Men of sublime Speculations, who affirm the *Soul* to be, *A Divine Substance, independent of the Body*. Of this Opinion were *Zoroaster*, *Hermes Trismegistus*, *Orpheus*, *Pythagoras*, *Plutarch*, *Porphry*, and *Plato*. The last defined the *Soul* to be a *self-moving Effence, endued with Understanding*. But when they have said all, I prefer the Modesty of *Cicero*, *Seneca*, and others who acknowledg'd they were altogether ignorant what the *Soul* is.

There was no less Disagreement among the *Philosophers*, about the Seat of the *Soul*. *Hippocrates* and *Hierophilus* plac'd it in the *Ventricles* of the *Brain*. *Democritus* assign'd it the *Whole Body*. *Strabo* was of Opinion, it resides between the *Brows* ; *Epicurus* in the *Breast*. The *Stoicks* lodg'd it in the *Heart*, and *Empedocles* in the *Blood*. Which last seems to be the most current Opinion of the *East* to this Day : In Regard both *Moses* the *Law-giver* of the *Jews*, and *Mahomet* our *Holy Prophet*, asserted the same, and for that Reason forbid *Flesh* to eaten with the *Blood*.

But be it what it will, either Corporeal in Incorporeal, a Substance or an Accident ; whether it dwell in the Head or in the Feet, within or without the Body, there is no Certainty in these Things, neither can we be assured, what will become of it after Death. Therefore, 'tis in vain to disquiet thyself in Search of a Mystery that is hid from Mortals : And equally foolish it will be, to frighten thyself with an Imagination of Hooks, Gins, and such like Chimæra's, which thou supposest the Devil is busy with to entrap thy Soul. 'Tis a Wonder thou art  
not

not afraid to sleep, lest he should catch thee napping, and steal thy Soul from thee. I would fain know, what Sort of Tools he must use, to take hold of a Substance more thin and imperceptible than a Shadow, or how he will be able to seize and run away with a Being, active and free as Thought.

*Cousin*, serve GOD after the Manner of thy Forefathers; love thy Friends, pardon thy Enemies, be just to all Men, and do no Injury to any Beast. If thou observe this Rule, thou may'st defy the *Devil*, for thy Soul is in safe Custody. GOD is nearer to thee than thou art to thyself. He is in the Centre of every Thing, and is himself the Centre of all Things: In a Word, He is All in All.

Paris, 3d of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

---

## L E T T E R VII.

To Afis, Bassa.

**N**OW the Scenes are changed in *Europe*, Enemies are become Friends, and those who professed a mutual Friendship are at open Defiance. Constancy is a Vice in Politicks; and a dextrous Way of shifting from one Engagement to another, for Interest is esteem'd the only *State-Virtue*.

I have already intimated to the *Diwan*, the War which broke out last Year between the *Swedes* and *Danes*. The latter began it by a solemn Proclamation, sending a *Herald at Arms* to the *Swedish Court*, and dispatching *Ambassadors* to all his *Allies* in *Christendom*, to give them an Account of all his Proceedings. Now I shall entertain thee with a short *Idea*  
of



of this War, which thou wilt comprehend, That the *Danes* are either much degenerated from the Valour of their Ancestors, who formerly made the most terrible Figure of all the Nations in the *North*: Or else they are less obliged to *Fortune*, who has not favour'd them which so many Successes and Triumphs of late, but rather exposed them to the Insults of their Enemies, and the Contempt of all Men.

When the King of *Denmark* first proclaimed his War, he had a fair Advantage of the *Swedes*, who at that Time were forely intangled between the *Poles*, *Germans*, and *Muscovites*, and had more need of Helps than Hindrances. Yet King *Gustavus* turning Part of his Forces into *Holslein*, *Schonenland* and *Jutland*, he took one Part after another, till he had over-run those Provinces in the Space of six Moons: And reduced the *Danes* to a Necessity of Composition, and that on such dishonourable Terms, as renders them the Scorn of their neighbouring Nations.

On the 13th of the 3d Moon, the Two Kings had an Interview near *Copenhagen*, the Capital City of *Denmark*: For so far had the Fortune of the *Swedish* Arms carried their Victories. They eat and drank together several Times, and conversed privately some Hours. At last a firm Peace was concluded between them, and they concerted the Measures of a perfect Friendship.

But before this, the *Dane* had been forced to yield up *Schonenland*, with *Elfsimberg*, which commanded half the *Baltick Sea*. He surrendered also the Provinces of *Blakin* and *Holland*, with a very strong Castle; the Island of *Burtholme*, Ten Ships of War, and obliged himself to pay a Million of *Dollars*, and to maintain Four Thousand Horse and Foot in the King of *Sweden*'s Service, and give free Quarter to all the *Swedish* Forces till the 5th Moon

*Moon.* These are such dishonourable Articles, than the King of *Denmark* has quite lost himself in the Esteem of all his Allies. They call him a poor-spirited Prince, not worthy of Support or Assistance.

In a Word, *Serene Bassa*, it is like to fare with him as with other unfortunate Men, who when they are once falling, every Body will help to throw them down. Therefore conserve thy Honour, as the only Bulwark of thy Interest and Life.

Paris, 3d of the 6th *Moon*,  
of the Year 1657.

## LETTER VIII.

*To the Mufti.*

**B**Y the Faith of a *True Believer*, I swear the *Christians* are Enemies to themselves, if they do not embrace the Project of a certain *Jesuit*. They are no Friends to their *Messias*, if they reject so regular an *Idea*, so reform'd a Model of the *Nazarene Empire*, as this *Sage* has lately proposed to the *Pope* and the *Cardinals*.

He lays his Foundation very deep, and draws his Examples from the Practice of *Peter*, the Prince of the first *Twelve Christian Caliphs*, whom the *Franks* call the Apostles of JESUS, the Son of *Mary*. For, according to their Traditions, the *Messias* before he ascended to Heaven, left an exact Pattern of the Empire he design'd to establish on Earth. He divided this Empire into twelve distinct Provinces, according to the Number of his Apostles and Vicars, assigning to each that Quarter of the World where he was to preside, as *Moses* had formerly cantoniz'd the holy Region of *Palestine* among the Twelve Tribes, that descended from *Jacob*.

But

But the happy Son of *Mary* being a far greater Prophet than *Moses*, or any that had gone before him; they say, he would not be contented with diminutive *Territories*, or *Dominions* disproportionate to his ineffable Descent and Original. Therefore he resolv'd on the Conquest of the whole Earth; commanding his *Vicegerents* to disperse them through all Nations, according to a certain Method, and proclaim his Laws to every Creature on the *Globe*.

Venerable President of the Faithful, I relate these Things, as I receive them from the Mouths and Pens of learned *Christians*, who may be presumed to know their own History. Thou wilt perhaps expect to hear of Armies immediately rais'd; of Camps, Battles and Sieges; of Devastations by Fire and Sword; Storming of Cities; and Famishing of the more impregnable Fortresses: In a Word, I believe thou lookest for a Relation of Campaigns and Victories, more glorious than the Atchievement of the *Roman Cæsars*, more fortunate than the Successes of *Alexander the Great*: But, I tell thee, all the Registers and Archives of the Primitive Christians, cannot furnish us with any Memoirs of this Nature.

Their Gospel mentions no Warlike Undertakings, not so much as the drawing of the Sword by the Son of *Mary*, or any of his Followers, unless in a private Rencounter, when *Peter* the Lieutenant of the *Messias*, enflam'd with a Passion to see his Master betrayed by *Judas* his *Kahyah*, or *Testerd*, and rudely assaulted by *Malchus*, a Slave of the *Jewish Musti*, the valiant Apostle drew his *Cymetar*, and cut off the Fellow's Ear.

Believe me, O mysterious Doctor of the *Mussulmans*. I have perused the four Histories of the Life of *Jesus*, written by those who were Eye-witnesses of his Actions: And I find indeed, that he once said to them of his Retinue, *I come not to send Peace*  
on

*on Earth but a Sword.* Yet, by the Sequel it is evident, that when he examined what Weapons his Followers had, and they told him, *but two Swords*; he seem'd to be well satisfied, saying, *It is enough*; tho' a Moment before, he bid him among them that had no *Sword*, sell his Robe and buy one.

And I have seen a Dispatch sent by *Paul*, one of the *Primitive Christian Caliphs*, to the *Nazarenes* at *Ephesus*; wherein he councils them to put on compleat Armour, as *Helmet, Breast-plate, Shield, Briskin, Sword*, and the rest.

Besides these Passages, or such like, there is no military Discourse throughout the Book of the *Gospel*; much less any Relation of Battles, Sieges, or any Martial Exploits. And the *Christian Mollahs*, or *Doctors*, interpret that Letter of *Paul's* in a *mystical Sense*.

Wilt thou know then, how the *Messias* and his Apostles subdued the World: I'll tell thee, it was by exemplary Virtue and good Works, by Miracles, and evident Demonstrations of a *Supernatural Power* assisting them. For, they spake all *Languages*, yet were most of them *illiterate* Persons; they cur'd the Deaf, the Blind, the Lame, and the Paralytick, without the Methods of *Surgery* or *Physick*. They cast out *Devils*; rais'd the Dead. And finally, perform'd such and so many stupendous *Actions*, that the *World* became captivated to their *Doctrines* and *Laws*, and willingly submitted to a Yoke, which seem'd to come from Heaven. With divine Eloquence, and the *Dint* of irresistible Reason, *Peter* the Prince of the *Christian Caliphs*, subdued the Minds of his astonish'd Auditory one Day in *Jerusalem*; so that before the Sun went down, he gain'd Five Thousand *Profelytes*. The Fame of these Things was soon spread through the adjacent Countries, and divers remote *Provinces*; and the Number of the *Convents* was proportionably increased. In a Word,  
all

all that embraced the Faith of *Jesus*, surrender'd both themselves and their Estates to be intirely disposed of at the Pleasure of the *Apostles*. So great and unreserv'd an Attach had they for the *Vicars* of their GOD.

Now the forenam'd *Jesuit* considering these Things, and comparing the State of those devout Times, with the Libertinism, Divisions, Wars, and general Contempt of the Priesthood among the *Christians* of succeeding Times, and especially in this present Age; attributes the Source of all these Evils to the ill Conduct of the *Apostles* themselves, and their Successors in the Primitive Time, who did not sufficiently improve the Advantages they were possessed of, when the pious Multitude would willingly have made them Lords of all Things. For, says he, by the same Method and Reasons might they have claim'd the Dominion o'er the Estates of Kings and Emperors themselves, as o'er the Goods and Lands of the meanest Profelytes: Since they were all equally Sons of the Chnrch, and Subjects to the Discipline and Laws of *Jesus*.

This Ecclesiastick Politician therefore mightily blames Pope *Sylvester*, who sat in the Chair of *Peter*, when *Constantine* the Great became a *Christian*, being the First of the *Roman* Emperor, who embraced that Faith. He accuses him, I say, of Weakness and a mean Spirit, for accepting of that *Donation*, which to this Day is call'd the Patrimony of the *Church*, and comprehends all the Temporal Estates the *Roman* Pontiffs can boast of. Whereas, he ought to have claim'd an entire Resignation of the whole *Roman* Empire into his Hands, as supreme *Vicar* of GOD on Earth. This would have been a Pattern, says he, to all the Kings and Princes of the Earth, who thought fit to turn *Christians*. And so the Dominions of the World had all fallen to the Share of the Priests.

M

Neither

Neither could it appear difficult in his Opinion, to have reduced the greatest Monarchs to such a Forgetfulness and Contempt of their Royal Birth, and all the potent Charms of a Crown : Since the same Rhetorick which perswaded them to be Followers of the *Messias*, would have also convinced 'em of the Vanity of all the earthly Enjoyments ; and of the Obligation they had to be mortify'd, and to pursue their Claims to Diadems of a more exalted Degree, the ineffable *Regalia of Paradise*.

But since Things are thus in their present State, and the *Christian* Princes retain their Sovereignty, without any other Dependance on the *Pope*, saving in Matters purely religious ; this *Jesuit* proposes, that the *Roman Pontiffs* would either first reform their own Lives and Court to the Height of that Primitive and Apostolical Purity, which shines so eminently in the earliest Governours of the Church ; and by that Means persuade all the Monarchs in Christendom to become their Subjects : Or else compel them by Force to take the Order of *Priesthood*, and so turn their Crowns into Mitres, their Kingdoms into Ecclesiastical Commonwealths, where all the Publick Offices of State, Seats of Judicature, and in fine, the whole System of the Civil and Political Administration should be managed by the Priests in a subordinate Dependence one of another, according as their several Characters required. By which means all Christendom would be soon united into one Ecclesiastick Empire, whereof the *Pope* should be the supreme Head in Temporals as well as Spirituāls.

What I have related, is not only this Man's private Project, but the universal Aim of his *whole Order* : And Thousands of other *Priests* and *Dervises* are caballing in all Court and Countries of *Europe* to bring it to pass.

*Venerable Esad*, if GOD should suffer their Contrivance to take Effect, it is to fear'd our Wars  
with



with Christians would be as expensive and troublesome, if not more fatal to the *Mussulman* Interests than when these *Infidels* formerly, laying aside their private Feuds, banded together to conquer the *Holy Land*.

Paris, 25th of the 7th Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

## LETTER IX.

To Abdel Melec Muli Omar, President  
of the College of Sciences at Fez.

I Receiv'd the Pacquet of venerable Import, containing sacred Counsels, and acceptable Intelligence, replenish'd with noble Memoirs, and illustrious Remarks, sage Precepts, and refin'd Improvements in Philosophy, and the mysterious Sciences of Nature.

With Abundance or Affection and Joy I read the Character of *Musu Abu'l Yabyan*, and the Encomium of his Wisdom and Virtues. May a Constellation of such Lights always adorn that renowned College, and from thence disperse their learned Influence and Rays, not only through *Africa*, but over all the Earth; that *Fez* may be number'd among the Cities whose Fame is sweet; that it may be rank'd with *Jerusalem* the Holy; *Masre* the Ancient; *Medina Talnabi* the Chaste, and the salutiferous *Babylon*, acquiring a peculiar Title of Honour, an Attribute worthy of Respect, when Men shall every where call it *Fez*, the Mother of Sciences.

My Soul has been very inquisitive and restless for many Years, and I think this is owing to my Captivity in *Palermo*: For before that, whilst I lived at

Ease in the *Seraglio*, basking under the warmer Influence of *Royal Majesty*, the Sacred Presence of the *Grand Seignior*, who like the Sun gives Motion, Heat, and Life to all Things; I ne'er regard Books, or once apply'd my Mind to study any Thing, but how to acquit myself in my Station, and strengthen my Interest at the Court; Esteeming all other Learning as barbarous, which conduced not to this End.

Foreign Histories and Languages were equally contemptible to me: I thought it beneath a *Mussulman Courtier*, to give his Tongue and Mind the Fatigue of any other *Dialect*, save the *Persian*, *Arabick*, and *Turkish*: Or to load his Memory with the Records of of other Nations, designing to be the Slaves of True Believers.

As to the speculative *Sciences*, I was naturally desirous enough of Knowledge. But I either had not Liefure, or wanted Books and other Advantages of Study. So that all the Knowledge I could then boast of, consisted only in some loose Notions of *Logick* and *Metaphysicks* which I had got by reading an old *Arabian Manuscript*. And I thought myself Historian enough, after I had perused the *Annals* of the *Ottoman Empire*, and now and then cast an Eye on the *Turkish* Translation of *Herodotus* and *Plutarch*.

'Tis true indeed, by conversing frequently with the *Greeks*, I soon learn'd their *Vulgar Dialect*: But this is far from the polite Language of the ancient *Grecians*: And a Page of the Treasury taught me the Rudiments of *Sclavonian*; which afterwards I learn'd more perfectly, hoping it would be of some Service to me one Time or other.

All these were very superficial Accomplishments; yet I thought myself happy enough without searching any farther. The Pleasures and Gaieties of a Courtly Life, took from me the Edge and Gust, with which I have since pursued more solid Studies, and look'd into the Wisdom of the Ancients.

But

But when once Misfortune had chang'd the Scene of my Life, and instead of the honourable Post I had in the *Grand Seignior's* Service, Fate had render'd me a miserable abject Slave in *Sicily*. I began to grow very thoughtful and pensive. The continual Drudgery and Labour I underwent, soon mortified my former Passions, and wean'd me from all Hopes of worldly Honour : And the cruel Stripes I daily received from that barbarous *Infidel*, my Master, so broke my Spirits, that Servitude became familiar to me ; and despairing to be happy in this World, I was only ambitious to be wise.

I grew very contemplative : And having acquainted myself with an honest Carpenter in the Town where we liv'd, who had a great many Books in his Custody, he lent me several choise Treatises ; and I borrow'd all the Hours I could from Sleep, to peruse them with Attention and Profit. That Carpenter pitied my Condition, and did me many good Offices of Friendship, without other Hopes of Reward, save what he expected from G O D. By his Means, I contracted a Familiarity with two or three learned Men, who spared no Pains to instruct me in the *Roman* and ancient *Greek* Languages, as also in the Principles of *Philosophy*. My Master often beat me for this, attributing the Neglect of his Business to my Bookishness (as he call'd it) and keeping the Priests Company. But all his Severity could not abate my ardent Thirst after Knowledge, I still continued studying at certain Seasons, 'till the happy Hour of my Redemption ; and then I frequented the *Academies*. Ever since which Time, I have neglected no Opportunities of improving my Reason ; yet find myself at this Day much in the Dark. There appears no certainty in any Science but the *Mathematicks* : All the rest are entangled with a Thousand Controversies and Riddles ; which has made me turn *Sceptick* in most Things. Only I

retain an inviolable Faith for the *Alcoran*, and the Book of prophetick Doctrines and Traditions. Next to these, I pay a profound Respect to the Writings of *Propbyry* the Philosopher, who seems to approach nearest to Reason of all the ancient Sages. His true Name was the same as thine [*Melech*] which thou knowest in the *Syriac* signifies [*King*] Whence his Tutor *Longinus* taking Occasion from the usual Colour of Royal Robes, call'd him *Porphyrius*, which in the *Greek* signifies, one clad in *Purple*. He was born at *Tyre*, the Metropolis of the ancient *Phœnicians*. His Pedigree was noble, and his Education generous. Nature had also form'd him for a Sage, and Fortune favour'd him with Advantages enough. For besides his first Tutor, whom I have already mention'd (who was the greatest Grammarian and Orator of his Time;) *Porphyry* went to *Rome*, where he gain'd the Friendship of *Plotinus*: And that Philosopher accomplish'd him in the Perfection of all Sciences: So that he had Power over the *Dæmons*, and expell'd the *Genius Atan* which infested certain Baths in *Rome*. In a Word, his Doctrines appear'd divine, and his Actions more than human. Yet he himself before his Death, publish'd a Reverse of his former Writings: Which is a sufficient Argument, that there is no Stability in the Thoughts of Mortals.

Therefore, Since the Wisest of Men contradict themselves, and turn Scepticks, tell me, O Oracle of the Age, why may not I?

Paris, 20th of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

## LETTER X.

*To Murat, Bassa.*

**T**HERE has been something lately transacted between the *French* and the *English*, which seems a Mystery. No Body here understands the Meaning of it, but the Privado's of the Cabinet. Yet every one guesses 'tis a Fetch of *Mazarini's* Wit. That Minister has more Meanders in his Brains, than an old *Turkish* Gamester at *Chefs*; who foresees no less than nine unavoidable Consequences before he makes one bold Motion: And to be sure, the last shall be to his own Advantage. In a Word *Dunkirk*, the strongest and most important Sea-Town of all the *West*, is surrender'd by the *Spaniards* to the *French*; and by these, as an earnest of Friendship, is put into the Hands of the *English*.

The little Politicians of the City are amaz'd at it; and the greatest *Machiavels* of the Court, either cannot, or will not inform them of the true Secret.

You shall see two or three grave Citizens brooding Thoughts together over a *Box of Polvita*, and sneezing out their Sentiments without Reserve. Yet after all their wise Consult, they part as great Fools as they met, and only satisfy themselves with nodding Wisdom to each other, at their last *Conge*; wherein is comprehended the whole System of the Politicks.

It was generally thought to be some extraordinary Overture this Court would make to the *English*, when a little before the Surrender of *Dunkirk*, the Duke of *Crequi*, First Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and *Monsieur Mancini*, the Cardinal's Nephew, were sent with a splendid Retinue of *French* Nobles to  
M 4 England,

*England.* Every body guess'd some surprizing Action would follow ; and that it must needs be a Mystery of Grand Importance, which could not be trusted to Persons of less Note than the Two chief Favourites of the *Cardinal Minister*. And now 'tis come out, they know not what to make on't. Neither can I possibly learn as yet, the true Reason of putting the *English* in Possession of such a Town as this, which commands all the *Northern Seas*, and has cost so much Sweat and Blood to take from the *Spaniards*. I have set *Osman* the *Dwarf* to work, and laid Traps to get the Secret from several other Courtiers. But I might as well have attempted to find out the Body of *Moses*, which caused a Quarrel between *Michael* and the *Devil*. Time perhaps will discover the Secret. And I dare at present conclude that the *English* are the only Nation in *Europe*, whose Friendship the *French* think worth courting.

The King has been very ill of a Fever, and in great Danger of his Life: But is now recover'd again, which occasions Abundance of real Joys among his Friends and loyal Subjects. As for the rest, they know how to counterfeit.

I had almost forgotten to tell thee, that the *Spaniards* endeavouring to relieve *Dunkirk*, were encounter'd by the *French* and routed ; about Two Thousand of their Men being kill'd, and as many taken Prisoners.

Sage *Bassa*, the Successes of this Monarch are so constant, that they have given Birth to a Proverb: For when they would encourage any Man's Hopes, or make a strong Asseveration, they usually say, *As sure as the Great Lewis gets a Town or Two in Flanders this Campaign.*

*Mareschal Turenne* is a brave General, and the *French Victories* are in a great Measure owing to his Conduct. He is very expeditious in his Undertakings.



akings. There were but a few Days between the Surrender of *Dunkirk*, and his taking of *Bergen*, *Furnes*, and *Dixmude*, Three strong Fortresses in *Flanders*: And, 'tis thought, 'twill not be long before he takes others.

The *French King* is in a fair Way to the Empire of the *West*. But this will not be for the Interest of the *Grand Seignior*: For then he will have a new Enemy of an old Friend, and one more potent than he had before. Yet Destiny over-rules all Things.

Paris, 13th of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

## L E T T E R XI.

To Mahamed, the Eremite of Mount  
Uriel in Arabia.

I Have often troubled thee with important Addresses, O matchless Mortal: Permit me once more to unbosom my Thoughts, as to my *Confessor*, or rather as to an Oracle.

Surely, this Hour the Stars of my Nativity suffer a mighty Change. I seem to myself like one newly awak'd out of a deep Sleep, or from the Delusions of a long Dream: For so methinks have my past Years gone away like a Night, wherein my labouring Spirit has encounter'd with nothing but Phantasms, Visions and Darknes.

My Infant Days I esteem the most happy, when my Ignorance of Vice had greater Influence on my Actions, and preserved me more free from Blemish, than could afterwards all my acquired Knowledge of the Precept and Maxims of Vertue. For no sooner

was I enjoying the Study of Morality, and taught to distinguish between Good and Evil; but my Curiosity prompted me to examine the Nature of the latter more closely than the bare Speculation. I found myself more forcibly carried away by a secret Pleasure, to make Experiment of what was forbidden, than to practice what was commanded: So prone is Man to be jealous of his *Tutors*, and to suspect those *Laws* as Impositions, which put a *Restraint* on his *Native Liberty*.

Besides this, there are certain genial Inclinations in every Mortal, which the *Youngest*, and he that is in his *Nonage*, thinks he has as much Right to gratify as the wisest *Senior*. Nor can any Reason easily persuade him to part with this Privilege, but under the Notion of being highly wrong'd; since every Man naturally places his Interest and Happiness in pursuing the Motion of his own Will.

'Tis true, I never was prone to any enormous *Vices*, or such as for their singularity would make the most harden'd *Libertine* blush, did he practice them to the Knowledge of Men.

I ever had an unconquerable Abhorrence for those specifick Acts of Lasciviousness, which ought not to be nam'd, and whose very *Idea* makes the Thought recoil: Yet am naturally amorous, and cannot but pay to Beauty the Sentiments and Passions which are due from *Platonick Love*. I admire Symmetry and Elegance wherever I discern them; and can stand gazing whole Hours together on a *Flower*, a *Tree*, or a *Peacock*. I am enamour'd with the Brightness of the Sun; and like another *Endymion*, I languish for a more intimate Acquaintance with the *Moon*. The lesser Beauties of the Night, the *Stars*, enflame me with a Thousand Passions. I make my Court to the whole *Host of Heaven*, yet I hope commit no *Idolatry*. In fine, I am in Love with the *Universe*; and die hourly. when I contemplate

template the Glory of that transcendent Essence, which is the Root and Source of all Things.

These are Passions not unbecoming a *Mussulman*. But I have some Emotions for beautiful Women, more violent than all the rest, more dangerous and fatal. Tell me, O pious *Sylvan*, how I shall gratify my Love, without offending Virtue or the Gravity of a Man.

These Creatures seem to be created for our Perplexity ; since a Man can neither well be happy with or without them. They are perfect *Riddles* : And to love them or hate them too much, is an equal Solecism. 'Twere a Question worthy of a *Philosopher*, Whether this *Sex*, among all the necessary good Offices they do us, were not sent into the World as Spies and Trapanes, to observe our Councils and Actions : And by mixing Smiles with Frowns, Flatteries with Reproaches, Sullenness with more obliging Favours, to keep us in a perpetual Maze, and Labyrinth, lest the aspiring Wit of Men should, if left to themselves, attempt something more audacious than the Poets feign of the Sons of *Titan*, or the written *Law* records of *Nimrod* and his Companions, who built the Tower of *Babel*.

But whether they be Spies, or faithful Assistants, Enemies or Friends, I tell thee plainly, I have not been able to forbear loving them excessively. And this is Part of the Dream or Trance out of which I am just now awak'd

Another Scene is that of *Honour*. This is a Phantom also, a mere Vapour, a Shadow. I never haunted after Glory, nor courted popular Applause : Yet being intrusted with the sublime Secrets, and commanded to serve the *Grand Seigneur* in this Station, I would fain acquit myself, without Disgrace. Nay, like other Mortals in such Post, I would willingly have the Smiles of my Sovereign, and the Caresses of Happy Ministers, who serve him, if

it shall be my Lot ever to return to the *Seraglio*. Nothing appears to me more terrible, than at such a Time to encounter with rugged, furrow'd Visages, or cold and faint Embraces of my fellow Slaves.

This puts me upon a Thousand Inquietudes, makes me swear to Contradictions; utter Lies and Blasphemies which would turn the *Devil* to a *Saint* for Fear. In a Word, I stumble at no Vice or Immorality, which may promote the Cause I am engag'd in: And all this for the Sake of a fair Character at the *Porte*. Whilst I am cajoling myself on well as others, with a Persuasion, that 'tis only on the Score of Honesty, and to acquit myself a good Man. Thus I pursue a Blast, a Bubble, the Idea of Nothing. mere Vanity, and an empty Dream. And 'tis harder for me to shake off this Enchantment, than that of Love.

Yet all this while I have not taken the *French* Method to gain Honour. I never was guilty of Oppression and Cruelty; nor bath'd my Hands in Human Blood. No *Widow* or *Orphan* mourns for what I've taken from 'em. Nor do I ever Dragoon any Body into Compliance with Reason. All the Parts I've acted in this nature were defensive; pure Efforts of Self-preservation; which thou knowest, is a Principle natural to all Men, and even to the Worms of the Earth. These little Reptiles, when they are trampled on, will turn again. And nothing more do I, unless in the *Sultan's* Cause.

This puts me in mind of my Integrity; for I must tell thee my Virtues as well as my Vices. Neither *Arabia*, nor all the *East*, have ever brought forth a Man more true to his Trust, than honest, loyal *Mahmut*. I will for ever boast of this, in an Age so full of Treachery. This alone will carry me safe to *Paradise*, in spite of the *Mollabs*. As for the rest, the are only venial Signs, easily dropt off on the Bridge of Trial. And so long as no  
Body

Body can say, I've betray'd my Master's Secrets, I'm safe as an Angel that is not oblig'd to stand Centinel at the lowest Post of Heaven: For there he's within Gun-shot of the *Devil*.

Just as I drew my Pen from that Word, a sudden Noise in the Streets call'd me to the Window; Where turning my Eyes from the Earth to the Moon and Stars (for 'twas a very serene Sky) I observed a small swift Cloud to glide along from *South* to *North*, much in Appearance like a Bale of Silk. It cleft the Element like a sly *Arab* Thief that swims for Booty on the River *Tygris*. Wond'ring at this, when all the Firmament was clear, and not another Cloud above the *Horizon*; I soon concluded, 'twas the Chariot of some airy God, a *Mercury*, or Messenger sent with speedy News to the High Lords, Commanders of the *Arctic Regions*, to bid them be upon their Guard, or some such weighty Matter. Perhaps thought I, a War is commenc'd between the Spirits of the Poles: Or it may be, King *Æolus* has sent a Summons to the Northern Winds, being resolved to play some Royal Pnenmatick Freaks upon the Sea.

In good Earnest, it made me reflect on our Ignorance of the Laws and Constitutions of the Elements. It put me in Mind of the Fogs and Mists which sometimes envelop the Globe in Darkness; on purpose, for aught we know, to hinder us from seeing what is transacting at such Seasons in the higher Regions of the Air. The Spirits of those serene Tracts may then be frolicking in visible Forms, celebrating solemn Festivals, and kindling all the Meteors of the upper *Welkin*, as natural *Fire-works* and *Illuminations*, not fit for Mortals to behold, lest we should learn too much, and grow as wise as they. However, it made me very contemplative, to see a single solitary Cloud thus glide along the Air: And I could have wish'd for Wings  
to

to pursue its Motions, because the Appearance was not common.

Thou that hast measur'd the whole Frame of Nature, and taken the true Dimensions of the World, that hast penetrated into the Secrets of the Elements, and art always busy'd in the most sage and solid Scrutinies; wilt smile at the Vanity of common Mortals, such as I, who when we are intelligible to ourselves, yet presume to comprehend the Ways of the Omnipotent, who is perfect in Knowledge.

As for me, who have studied in the *Academies*, and read *Aristotl.*, *Avicen*, *Plotinus*, *Averroes*, with other *Philosophers*, I esteem myself still but at the Bottom of *Pluto's* Cave, conversing with Shadows, mistaken in every Thing, but the Idea of thy Sanctity and immense Wisdom, which is imprinted on my Soul, as those which the *Philosophers* call *First Principles*, because they are *Self-evident*.

I designed to have said more to thee, but a sudden Indisposition, and extreme Faintness has taken away my Spirits. My Limbs tremble, my Head is giddy, my Heart fails me: In a Word, I seem like one between a *Mortal* and a *Ghost*.

Paris, 29th of the 8th Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

---

## LETTER XI.

To Achmet Padishani Culligiz, Bassa.

THY Surname argues thee a Favourite at the *Seraglio*: And for that Reason, I know thou art accusom'd to receive infinite Submission and Flatteries: But I must be as blunt with thee, as I was with the new *Musti*, when I congratulated his *Accession*



to the chief *Patriarchate*. I told that Prince of the *Mussulman Prelates*, that I had no Encouragement to welcome him to a Dignity, which though in it self sacred and inviolable, yet could not secure him from the Persecutions of popular Envy, any more than it did his *Predecessor*. And the same I must say to thee.

*Darnish Mehemet, Bassa*, is fallen a *Victim* to the Rage of the Multitude; and thou has got his *Seat* on the *Bench*. May'st thou enjoy it long, and never be mob'd out of thy Honour and Life as he was. Some Years ago he forbid me to write any more to him. What his Reason was, I know not, neither did I ever enquire. However, I obey'd his Injunction, being indifferent to whom I send my Intelligence, provided I do the *Grand Seignor* any Service: For that End am I placed here.

*Illustrious Bassa*, I shall now acquaint thee with two the most principal Points of the News stirring in *Europe*. One is, the Election of *Leopoldus Ignatius Josephus*, King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, to the *German Empire*. They have been canvassing this Business eleven Moons: And at last the *Austrian Faction* carried it: This was done on the 8th of the 7th Moon: And he was solemnly crown'd on the 22d of the same. This has heighten'd the Quarrel between the Duke of *Bavaria* and the *Prince Palatine*. The latter was so far transported with Passion at the Diet of *Frankford*, that he threw a *Standish* of Ink at the *Bavarian Ambassador*: Which is resented as an unpardonable Affront: And the Duke is marching with an Army to revenge it, or demand Satisfaction. The Elector of *Mentz* has deny'd him a Passage through his *Principality*. And they are all like to be embroil'd in a Civil War about it. This is no bad News for the *Mussulmans*.

But that which makes yet a greater Noise, is the Death of *Oliver*, the Protector of the *English Commonwealth*

monwealth; who, whilst living, was the Terror of all *Europe*. The Superstitious, and such as regard Signs, say, This was presag'd three *Moons* ago, when a great *Whale*, nine Times as long as a tall Man, was taken in a River of *England*, near the Capital City, forty Miles from the Sea. I know not whether these kind of Observations are worthy of Credit. Yet it seems the Annals of that Nation take Notice, That the unusual Appearance of a *Whale* so far within Land, has always prognosticated some mighty Change. Perhaps the Fate of illustrious Personages affects Nature with a more than ordinary Passion, puts the Elements into Disorder, and inspires the Brutes with Sympathy.

We are assured, That on the Day of this Prince's Death, and at the very Hour of his Departure, there was so violent a Tempest of Wind, Rain, Hail, Thunder, and Lightning, as had never been known by any Man then alive in that Nation: Which some interpreted to his Dishonour, as if he were a Magician, or at least a very wicked Man; and that this Hurricane was rais'd by the Devils, who transported his Soul to Hell. Whilst others affirm'd this mix'd Storm to be only the Sighs and Tears of Nature, the mournful Passions of the Guardian Spirits of *England*, for the Loss of so great and fortunate a Hero; and that the very inanimate Beings condol'd his Death. As for me, I look on all these Things as pure Accidents, the Effects of Chance. I have an equal Opinion of another Circumstance, much observ'd both by his Enemies and Friends; That he died on the same Day, whereon he had formerly gain'd some notable Victories. The One descanting on this to his Reproach, the Other drawing from it Arguments of Honour. 'Tis difficult to say any Thing of him without appearing partial. He had great Virtues and no less Vices. He was a Valiant General, and wise Statesman:

Yet

yet a Traytor to his Sovereign. As for Religion, tho' he profess'd himself a Zealot, yet 'tis thought he was as indifferent as other Princes; who for Reasons of State and to please their People, make a Shew of Piety, but in their Hearts adore no other God but *Fortune and Victory*

He was esteem'd one of the greatest Politicians of this Age; and none could match him but *Mazarini*. Yet, I cannot but smile, when I call to Mind, how both these eminent Statesmen were cheated this Year, by two or three *Fugitives*.

A certain *French* Captain nam'd *Gentilot*, that had serv'd under the *States of Holland* in the Wars, and on that Account had often pass'd through the Sea-Towns in *Flanders*, observ'd a Weakness in one Part of the Walls of *Ostend*, by which the Town might easily be surpriz'd. At his Return to *Paris*, he acquainted Cardinal *Mazarini*, with this; and gave him so great Encouragement, that the Cardinal resolv'd to try some Stratagem, in order to gain that important Place, without the Cost and Hazards of a formal Siege.

To this End, he commands *Gentilot* to seek out some Persons fit to be engag'd in the Plot: Men of Resolution, Conduct, and Secrecy. This Captain therefore knowing two or three *Fugitives* in *Paris*, who were forced to fly out of *Flanders* to save their Lives, having committed Murthers, and other Crimes against the *Spanish* Government, breaks the Business to them, promising Mountains of Gold, if they would assist in carrying it on.

They seem'd to embrace his Proposals with Abundance of Readiness, and were introduced into the Cardinal's Cabinet; where that Minister being satisfisd in their Characters, and the Offers they made to serve him in this Affair, seconded the Promises which *Gentilot* had made them, with many additional Encouragements. In a Word, they consulted

sulted together frequently ; were late every Night in the *Cardinal's Lodgings* : And at last having adjusted all the necessary Measures that are to be taken, the *Fugitives* were dispatch'd away into *England*, with Letters from *Mazarini* to *Oliver*, the *English Protector* : Wherein he acquainted him with the Design, requiring the Assistance of some *English Ships* to transport Men into the Haven of *Ostend*.

These *Agents* went accordingly, but with a Resolution to put a Trick both on the *Cardinal* and the *Protector* ; and by doing their Country so Considerable a Service as the saving this Town, to merit a Repeal of the Sentence pronounc'd against them, that so they might return Home in Peace, and enjoy their Estates and native Liberty.

*Oliver* receiv'd them very kindly, and embraced the Motion with some Warmth. But upon second Thoughts, try'd to out-bribe *Mazarini*, and hire these Persons for himself. *Ostend* was too sweet a Bait in his Eye, to let it fall tamely into the Hands of the *French*, for want of a few large Promises, and Offers of Gold. Wherefore he ply'd these *Agents* briskly with all the effectual Oratory he could, to win 'em over to his own separate Interest ; engaging to bestow great Preferments on them in *England*, with Two Hundred Thousand *Sequins*, as soon as the Business was accomplish'd.

The Three *Flemings* desired no better Sport than thus to cajole the Two ablest Statesmen in *Europe*. They possessed *Oliver* with an entire Belief of their Zeal and Fidelity in his Service : And it was agreed on between them, to hold *Mazarini* in Play, and that *Oliver* should send him an Answer, refusing to meddle in an *Intrigue* which seem'd to carry so little Probability of Success.

From *England* these *Agents* passed over into *Zea-land*, it having been concluded before they parted from *Cardinal Mazarini* ; that so they might there

there gain more Confederates, and lay all the necessary Trains to bring this *Intrigue* to the desired Issue. But instead of doing either the Protector or Cardinal *Mazarini* this Service, they went immediately, and revealed the whole Secret to the Governor of *Flanders*.

He having duly examined all Circumstances, and being satisfied in the Truth of their Relations, and in their Loyalty to the King of *Spain*, commanded them to proceed in deluding both the *French* and the *English*, as long as they could, with fair Hopes of accomplishing their Aims: Whilst he took Care to secure *Ostend*, and other Parts of *Flanders*, from all Attempts of this Nature.

In fine, the Protector falling off again, being frightened by Cardinal *Mazarini*'s Threats, who had discovered his under hand Dealings, these *Agents* applied themselves close to the *French*, who were now made so much more eager, by *Oliver*'s Design, to enterlope 'em. They spun out the *Intrigue* several Moons, brought the *French* King to sign Articles, and to pass his Word for the Payment of near a Million of Gold; cajol'd his General in *Flanders*, and at one Time made him believe, 'Twas his Interest to lie still for six Weeks together, when all the World expected he would pursue his Conquests in that Province. At another Time, caused him to march with so much Precipitation, when the Ways were impassable, that he was forc'd to leave most of his Cannon, and a Thousand Waggons plung'd in the deep Roads, with the Loss of Three Thousand Men, who were either drown'd or starv'd: And all this for the Sake of gaining *Ostend*. When after all, they were not only cheated of their Hopes in that Point, but most shamefully exposed to the Derision and Contempt of all *Europe*. For Cardinal *Mazarini* repos'd an entire Confidence in the Fidelity of his *Flemish Agents*: So that whatsoever the proposed as an Expedient

pedient to compass the Design, was a Law. Hence it was, that the *French* General in *Flanders* receiv'd express Orders to embark Part of his Army on certain Vessels that lay before *Dunkirk*, and, on a prefix'd Day, to sail into the Haven of *Ostend*, there to land his Men, and take Possession of the Town, in the Name of his Master: being made to believe, That the Gates would be open'd to him, and that the *Spanish* Garrison should march out in his Sight.

All this was carried on with so much Artifice and subtle Management, that when he enter'd the Haven with the Vessels, he thought himself secure of the Place: Yet, no sooner landed his Men, to the Number of Fifteen Hundred, but they thunder'd upon them such Volleys of Great and Small-Shot from the Walls, that Two Hundred of them fell immediately, as many threw down their Arms, and the Citizens making a vigorous Sally, the rest were either kill'd or taken Prisoners, he himself not escaping that Misfortune.

By this thou may'st discern, how easy 'tis for an Agent of Prince to embarrass his Master's Affairs: And, that a publick Minister can never commit a greater or more dangerous Error, than in being too credulous.

Serene *Bassa*, let not *Mahmut's* Name sound harsh at the *Porte*, nor his Honour be traduc'd by *Sycophants*; since his Loyalty is Proof against all Temptations; and this the Ministers of the *Diwan* know by twenty Years Experience.

Paris, 5th of the 10th Moon,  
of the Year 1658.



## L E T T E R   XIII.

To Pesteli Hali, *his Brother*, Master of  
the Grand Seignior's Customs at Con-  
stantinople.

**I** Have receiv'd a Dispatch from our Cousin *Isouf*. He has been in a cold Region, within the Arctick Circle, but now is at *Stockholm* in *Sweden*. The Parts he has visited, are the farthest Tracts of our Continent to the North. They may be call'd, The Territories of Night and Darkeness; for they have but one Day in a whole Year. The Sun appears but once above their Horizon, during his Annual Progress through the Zodiack: Yet he makes them Amends by the long continued Lights he affords them at that Season: For that one Day is, without the Miracle of *Joshua*, prolong'd the Space of four, five, or six *Moons*, according to the propotrionate Distance of each Country from the Pole.

*Isouf*, relates strange Things of those dark Countries, and such as seem almost to surpass Credit, were they not confirm'd by many grave and learned Writers. He says, that in some Parts of *Norway* no Tree is to be seen, by Reason of the violent Force of the Winds, which blew down all before them, carrying away even the Roofs of Houses, and scattering them at a great Distance. So that the Inhabitants are forced to dwell in Dens and Caves, and burn the Bones of Fishes for Want of better Fuel; since it is impossible for any Plant to grow in those Parts. Neither can Men travel safely on Horses, or a Foot, at certain tempestuous *Seasons*: For the Wind will either throw down Horse and Man to the Gound, or catch them up into the Air.

But

But when he describes the horrible Coldness of these Regions, the very Idea of it is enough to make one quake. He says, Cold is an active Quality, and reigns under the *North Pole*, as in its proper Kingdom or Center, from whence it darts its freezing Rays through the Earth. Yet others are of Opinion, that Cold is only a Privation of Heat a bare *passive* Disposition of the Elements; and therefore more sensibly felt in those Climates that are farthest from the warm Influence of the Sun, whose Beams give Life and Vigour to all Things. Be it how it will, its Effects are very remarkable in these Northern Regions.

All Rivers, Lakes, and Seas there, are frozen up during the Winter. Men, Horses, Waggon, Coaches, and even whole Armies, pass as commonly over the Ice, as before Ships sail'd there, or as we travel o'er the firm Land. And last Winter, the *Baltick Sea* was the Road of Ice, over which the King of *Sweden* march'd with his Army of Horse and Foot into *Zealand*, to prosecute the War in those Parts. They also raise strong Forts of Snow, able to sustain the Battery of Bullets, and Engines of War, with all the Violence of the fiercest Assaults. They build *Caravansera's* on the frozen Seas and Lakes, for the Convenience of Travellers; and set up Branches of Firs or Juniper, as Marks to distinguish the Holes and Fissures of the Ice, from that which is solid and secure; for there are High-ways on those congealed Waters; and Officers appointed to survey them, and take all necessary Orders for the Security of Travellers: And sometimes they fight pitch'd Battles on the frozen Element.

Our Kinsman also has made curious Remarks on the *Trinmphal Obelisks*, and Funeral Monuments of ancient Hero's among the *Goths* and *Swedes*: For these Nations boast of Giants and famous Warriors. These Monuments, tho' of Stone, and exquisitely shaped,

shaped, and yet were never cut, by the Hand of Man, but so many Splinters of Rocks and Mountains, torn from the main Body by the Violence of Earthquakes, Thunders, or the like Motions of Nature, and falling down in the Forms of *Pyramids*, and other artificial Figures, were of old set up by the *Graves* of *Giants*, and other renowned Persons. Having also *Inscriptions* on them, signifying the particular *Hero* who there lies buried. Such as these.

*I Uffro, fighting in Defence of my Country, with my own Hand kill'd Thirty-two Giants; and at last being kill'd by the Giant Rolvo, my Body lies here.*

And,

*I Ingolvas, that subdued all Oppressors, and defended the Poor and Weak; now grown Old, Poor and Weak myself, yet having my Sword girt to my Thigh, am forc'd to yield to Death, (who conquers all Things) and to go down to this Sepulchre, which I prepar'd for my last Retreat.*

It seems there are infinite Numbers of these *Tombs* all over the *Desarts*, *Mountains*, and *Vallies* of the *North*; which is an *Argument*, That however contemptible these People may seem to the *True Believers*; yet they have not been wanting in *Valiant Men* and *Heroes*. Doubtless, *GOD* has dispensed his *Virtues* and *Graces* to Men of all Nations: He is not partial in his *Gifts*. We ought to praise him in the *Beginning* and *End* of all our *Actions*.  
And

And if we contemplate his Honour in the Middle of our Affairs, we shall not do amiss; since, as he is the First and Last of the Universe, so he is the Center of every Thing.

I had not these Relations only from *Isof*, but out of the *Historians* themselves, who write of these *Countries*: Yet our Kinsman informs me of some Things, which are omitted by those *Authors*. Every Traveller is singular in his Observations. For all Men have not the same *Genius*; and thy *Journal* of the *East* abounds with Remarks which are not common with other Writers.

Brother, if I may advise thee, it shall be, to do nothing by Imitation; but pursue the Dictates of thy own Sense, and the peculiar Bent of thy Soul. For whatever is forced and affected, is nauseous.

Paris, 16th of the 12th Moon,  
of the Year 1658.

## LETTER XIV.

To Zeidi Alamanzi, a Merchant in Venice.

THE *Kaimacham* has inform'd me, that thou art appointed to succeed *Adonai* the Jew in *Italy*. He has also acquainted me with other Matters relating to thy Charge. I am glad they have found out a *Mussulman* capable of that important Trust, and that we shall not always stand in Need of *Jews* to serve the *Grand Seignior*, Emperor of the Faithful. Though some of that Nation are very honest and loyal, 'tis better to be without them.

Thou

Thou and I are Strangers to each other : But 'tis necessary for us to be speedily acquainted, and hold a mutual Intimacy by Letters, so that we may serve our *Great Master* without interfering or clashing in our Intelligence. I have been here these twenty Years and made no false Steps in my Sovereign's Business, whatever I have done in my own : Yet have encounter'd a 'Thousand Difficulties and Perils ; suffered Imprisonment many *Moons* in *Paris* for my Fidelity ; whilst my Enemies at *Constantinople* persecuted me as a Traytor and an Infidel.

'Tis impossible to avoid these Crosses, in the Course of human Life : They are natural as the Wind or the Rain : All that we can do is, by a prudent and dextrous Management of Contingencies, to wind ourselves out of the Trouble as well as we can. And above all, rather be to our own Executioners, than betray the least Secret committed to us.

I question not, but thou hast had the same Instructions given thee by the Ministers of the happy *Porte*. What I say, is only to confirm thee in thy Fidelity and Care. Write to me with the same Frankness, and let nothing make thee reserv'd to thy Fellow Slave. We are both Followers of the *Prophet* : We worship one GOD after the same Manner, and equally reverence the *Alcoran*. We serve one Master ; and tho' in different Stations, yet let our Affections and Interests be united as Friends. Let no little narrow Passions or Emulations corrupt our Integrity, nor teach us to unman ourselves.

I know not thy Original, whether thou art of *Mahometan* or *Christian* Parents. 'Twould be very obliging to send me a short History of thy Life, and how thou learnest the *Italian* Tongue : For without that, I judge they would not have sent thee into that Country.

As for me, I am an *Arabian* by Birth, brought up in the *Seraglio*, from thence sent to Sea, there taken

Captive by the *Christians*, sold in *Sicily*, where I underwent a tedious Servitude, yet at length gain'd my Freedom: And having pass'd through various Fortunes, at last was sent hither, to observe the *secret Counsels* of the *Christians*; especially of this Court.

I now grow Old, having seen near Fifty Years: yet, tho' the Strength of my Body fails, I feel not the least Decay in my Zeal for the *Mussulman* Faith, or my *Master's* Service. I am still *Mahmut* the *Loyal Slave* of the *Porte*; and thy Friend, so long as thou art so thy self.

Paris, 30th of the 1st Moon,  
of the Year 1659.

---

## L E T T E R   X V .

*To the Kaimacham.*

**I**T rejoices me to hear, that *Adonai's* Place is supplied by a *Mussulman*, in whom the *sublime Porte* may put more Confidence, than in any of the *Jewish* Race. 'Twill be Encouragement to the *true Faithful*, and a Precedent of good Import. For no Nation loves to see their Prince bestow Offices of Trust on Strangers, when his own People are as capable of Employment as they. 'Tis generally taken as an Affront, and Contempt of their Abilities or their Virtue, and has often produced ill Consequence.

I deny not, but there are many honest and wise Men among the *Hebrews*, Persons of Merit and Honour, from whence the *Sultan* receives no small Services, but this ought not to diminish the Reputation of those who are of the same Faith with their Sovereign. Doubtless *Arabia* and *Turkey* are not barren of good Soldiers, prudent Statesmen, and dextrous Ministers.



I know not the Character of *Zeidi Alamanxi*, whether he be a natural born *Turk*, a tributary Son of a *Christian*, or a voluntary Renegado. However, the Choice that is made of him convinces me, that the unerring *Divan* esteem him a Man fit for the Business, committed to his Charge.

He ought to be perfectly skill'd in *Italian*, or at least in some other Language of the *Nazarenes*; that so he may pass the better unsuspected among the People where he resides, who are more jealous of Strangers than any other Nation in *Europe*. 'Tis a Crime thought worthy of Imprisonment, for a *Venetian* to converse with a Foreigner too frequently, and in private. For they are afraid, lest by that Means a dangerous Correspondence should be establish'd betwixt some ill affected Subjects of that Commonwealth and its Enemies: Whereby their Secrets may be betrayed and Measures taken to ruin them.

For this Reason also they have forbid *false Hair*, or *Perukes*, to be worn by any in their Dominions, lest this might serve as a Disguise for Villains and Traytors. Yet nothing is more common in *France* and other Countries of *Europe*, than for Men to wear on their Heads, Ornaments of Women's Hair, instead of their own.

As to Religion, I believe they will not much trouble him, being not Zealots themselves. And provided he does but profess himself a *Christian* and *Catholic*, they'll make no farther Inquisition.

The *Italians* in general are much like the ancient *Romans* in their Humour: Men of grave Aspect and Carriage, and much more composed in both than the *French*, who appear ridiculous through the Levity of their Discourse and Actions. The former abound in sage Precepts of Morality, and politick Aphorisms which serve as a Rule whereby to square the Course of their Lives: The latter only affect some flashy Improvements of Wit and Conversation.

studying rather how to please Women than Men ; coveting to be perfect in external Accomplishments, and the Graces of the Body, whilst they slight the more valuable Endowments of the Mind. In a Word, they are mere Apes and Mimicks. On the contrary, the *Italians* are Men of an awful and majestick Behaviour, solid Judgment, and deep Reach. If you see them smile, you shall seldom or never see 'em laugh : Whereas the Motion of a Feather will set the *French* a braying like Asses. These will contract a warm Friendship with any Man at first Interview, heighten it with a Thousand Compliments, make him their Confessor, and unbosom all their Secrets. Yet a second Encounter shall extinguish their Passion, and a third shall revive again : Whereas those are cautious and slow in the Choice of their Friends ; and when once that Knot is dissolv'd, 'tis never to be fasten'd there again : They are irreconcilable in their Hatred and Revenge.

But there are Men to be excepted in all Nations, who fall not under these general Characters. *France* affords many wise and learned Persons ; and *Italy* not a few Fools and Idiots. Virtues and Vices are strangely mix'd in all People. War, Commerce and Travel, with other human Occurrences, alter Men's natural Dispositions, and give the Lye to the exactest Observations that can be made. Besides, Time changes all Things ; and the Qualities which this Age remarks in the *Italians*, may in the next be transferr'd to the *French*. For there is no Constancy in any Thing under the *Moon*.

*Zeidi* will find great Examples of Frugality among the *Venicians*, in the necessary Expences of their Persons and Families ; yet Abundance of Magnificence in whatever relates to the Publick, which the Subjects of that Commonwealth serve with open Purse and free Hearts.

Indeed they are not so remarkable for their Temperance, as some other Parts of *Italy*. Libertinism and Voluptuousness reign uncontroll'd in *Venice*. Women and Wine are there almost as common as the Elements. Yet 'tis observ'd, that Strangers generally debauch more with both than the Natives. GOD preserve *Zeidi* from their Temptations.

If it be his Fortune or Duty to visit *Padua*, he ought not to make too long an Abode in that Nest of Philosophers and Physicians, lest they first anatomize his Soul, discover the Secrets of his Commission, and then turn his Body to a Skeleton; as they once serv'd a *Maer*, whom they dissected alive, to make Experiment, perhaps, whether a *Mahometan's* Blood circulated the same Way as a *Christian's*.

Those *Italian* Physicians are very cruel, and think it no Sin to try Poisons, and other fatal Tricks on the Poor, that so they may be the better able to keep the Rich on the Rack at their Pleasure, and make their Market of them.

I know not *Zeidi's* appointed Station, or what Cities he is to see. But wherever he goes, 'twill be necessary for him to use Abundance of Caution; for the *Italians* are the closest, slyest and most judicious People in the World.

But I forget that he is chosen by the *Divan* for this Employment, to whom the Characters of all Nations are known, and who penetrates into the most interior Recesses of Men's Spirits.

Therefore I lay my Hand upon my Mouth in profound Submission, and acquiesce to my Superiors: Still praying, that the *Grand Signior* may have faithful and wise Ministers at Home, and no Novices for his Agents Abroad.

Paris, 3d of the 2d Moon,  
of the Year 1659.

## LETTER XVI.

To William Vospel, a Recluse of Austria.

HERE is a Street in *Paris*, which they call the *Street of Hell*. The Reason of this Name is said to be, because at one End of it, there formerly stood an old House possessed by *Devils*; who were so troublesome, that, as the Records of *Paris* affirm, an Edict of Parliament was pass'd to remove all the Inhabitants out of their Houses in that Street, and shut up the Entrance with a Wall. Since which, these *Dæmons* were expell'd by the *Carthusians*, who built a Monastery in this Place. If this Story be true, it redounds much to the Reputation of that Order, and of all your Monasticks in general, who by your Exorcisms are able to subdue the *infernal* Spirits. But I have heard so many silly Tales of Houses being haunted by *Ghosts* and *Hobgoblins*, that I know not how to give Credit to this.

Besides, when I consider the Nature of incorporeal Beings, it seems ridiculous to think that they can take Delight to play the *Anticks*, to frighten poor Mortals; or confine themselves to an old ruin'd Castle (for such was this House) for the Sake of a little Sport; when according to the ancient *Philosophers*, every *incorporeal Being* is far more excellent than the most *perfect Body*, and can be every *where*: Neither are they at any Time *locally* present in *Bodies*, but only by Propension or Habit are inclin'd to them: And this they mean of *living Bodies*. What Charms then can there be in an old rotten *Fabrick* of *Stone* and *Wood*, to allure and detain *immaterial Substances*.

Certainly the Nature of these *separate Beings* is very remote from all *compounded Beings*. I have been often at a Loss, in contemplating the Soul of Man. Sometimes it seems no otherwise distinguish'd from

the Soul of *Brutes* than by being united to a Body of different Organs; which causes us to shew more evident Tokens of Reason than they, in the Faculty of Discourse, and in our Actions. Yet when I consider more attentively the Operations of our Mind and Intellect, I cannot but conclude, there is a vast Distinction between our Souls and those of the Beasts, I have with Pleasure observ'd the Excellency of human Intellect in *Madman* and *Dreamers*; who being *come to themselves* (as we usually say) relate many Things of which they were before ignorant, and comprehend Things surpassing their former Imaginations.

It appears therefore more rational to me, That the Soul is every where and no where, as the *Ancients* say, than that it is shut up and imprison'd in the Body, as a wild Beast in his Den, or Liqueur in a Glass. However, by an ineffable Production of itself, it is present in every Part of the Body, as the Light of the Sun is diffused through the Air, and can as soon withdraw itself, as that Light, when interrupted by a Cloud. In a Word, I conceive the Soul to be a very Free Agent, and that it is here and there and every where. It united itself to a Body by its own Choice, and can retire again from it at Pleasure.

One, closely pursu'd, Act of *Contemplation*, will at any Time carry thee or me to the *Invisibles* whenever we go resolutely about it.

Paris, 1st of the 4th Moon,  
of the Year 1659.

## L E T T E R XVII.

*To the Venerable Ibrahim Cadilesquier of  
Romeli.*

**T**HERE has not a Year escap'd since my Arrival at *Paris*, wherein I did not send to the Ministers of the ever happy and excellent *Porte*, constant

stant Intelligence of Battle, Sieges, Stroming of Towns, and such other Occurrences of War, as happen'd between the Kingdoms of *France* and *Spain*. But now I believe my future Dispatches most contain other Matters. For in all Appearance, this War, which has lasted four and twenty Years, is in a fair Way to be ended. The King of *Spain* grows weary of his continual Losses in *Italy*, *Flanders* and *Catalonia*: *France* seems glutt'd with perpetual Victories and Conquests. In a Word, these two potent Monarchs laying aside their Quarrels, are making diligent Preparations this Year for a Campaign of Friendship and Love.

They are both in Arms, yet commit no Acts of Hostility. Whilst Cardinal *Mazarini*, on the Part of this Crown, and *Don Louis d' Haro de Gusman*, First Minister of *Spain*, are gone to meet each other on the Frontiers of both Kingdoms, as Plenipotentiaries for their respective Masters, to concert the Measures of a lasting Peace, and treat of a Marriage between the King of *France*, and the Infanta of *Spain*.

All *Europe* is amazed at this surprizing Change. And the *French* and *Spaniards*, who border on each other, can hardly believe their own Senses, whilst they find a mutual Commerce restor'd between their Frontiers Towns and Villages, which had been interrupted ever since the Year 1635, about sixteen Moons before I came to this City.

But, tho' they are thus disposed to Peace here in the *West*, the Northern Monarchs are pushing the Oar forward in *Sweden*, *Denmark* and *Poland*, with all imaginable Vigour and Animosity. The coming over of the *Elektor* of *Brandenburg* to the *Danish* Interest has made a great Alteration in their Affairs. For, whereas Fortune seem'd before in all Things to favour the *Swedes*; now they lose Ground, and find their Attempts unsuccessful. Four thousand of their Men fell before the Walls of *Copenhagen*, in three  
Nights



Nights and two Days; which caus'd King *Gustavus* to raise the Siege. Whilst the Duke of *Brandenburg* retook *Fredericksode*, and thereby restor'd to the King of *Denmark* the *Provinces* of *Holstein*, *Jutland*, and *Ditmarsen*.

The *Hollanders* also have made a Combat with the *Swedes* at Sea, and sunk fourteen of their best Ships; besides what they burnt and took.

These Events have stirred up several Princes to mediate a Peace. And 'tis not improbable, but in a little Time we may see all the *Christians* good Friends: And then 'twill be Time for the *Mussulmans* to be upon their Guard.

As for *Mahmut*, he will not fail to pry into the Counsels of these *Infidels*, and send timely Notices to the *Porte*; leaving the rest to the Wisdom of his Superiors, and the Pleasure of Destiny.

Paris, 29th of the 6th Moon,  
of the Year 1659.

## LETTER XVIII.

To Musu Abu'i Yahyan, Alfaqui, Professor of Theology at Fez.

THE Character which the great and illustrious *Abdel Melec Muli Omar*, President of Presidents, Grace and Ornament of ancient Learning, Oracle of Africa, and Restorer of obsolete Truth, has given me of the profound Wisdom and Science, fills me with Reverence and sacred Love. I am ravished with Wonder and Joy to hear, That in this Age, wherein the *Mussulman* Theology has suffered so many Innovations, there yet survives a Man who dares, and is able to assert against all Opposers, not only the Primitive and Original Truth, brought down from Heaven by the Hand of *Gabriel*, but also the real  
and

and indubitable Sayings, Sermons, Counsels, and Actions of the Prophet, whilst he was on Earth, conversing with Mortals, before his Transmigration to the Gardens of eternal Repose and Solitude. Thou art the *Enoch*, the *Hermes Trismegistus* of the Age.

I have seen many Copies of the *Zune*, or the *Book of Doctrines*; each pretending to comprize the whole System of that *Divine Philosophy* and *Wisdom*, which, dropt from the Lips of our incomparable and most holy *Lawgiver*, and were attested by his Wife, the holy *Agisha*, Mother of the Faithful, and by his ten Disciples. Yet all these various Transcripts differ both in their Sense and Manner of Expressions.

I have perused the *Books* entituled *Dalif*, or *Imperfect*, which contain the Memoirs of his other Wives; and the Manuscripts called *Maucif* or *Fragments*: Being only a Collection of some select Sentences, Aphorisms and Parables of the Sent of God. But these have no Authority to back them, save the Credit of some learned Scribes, who were not familiar with the Divine Favourite, only living in his Time, and taking Things on Report.

In fine, I have met with several Parchments of *Zaquini*, or pretended Traditions of *Abu Becre*, *Omar*, and *Otkman*; but these I esteem as spurious, corrupted, and full of Errors.

What shall I say? The Zeal of *Omar Eb'n Abdi'il-Aziz*, the Ninth Caliph of the Tribe of *Merwan*, is not unknown to me. I am no Stranger to his singular Piety, not to be match'd among Crowned Heads: For of him it is recorded, That as he descended from the Throne at the Time of his *Inauguration*, he gave the Robe from his Back, as an Alms to a poor Man: And, that during his whole Reign, he spent but two Piasters a Day on himself. And so great was his Resignation to Destiny, (an admirable Virtue in a *Sovereign Emperor*) that when he was on his Bed in his last Sickness, and was counsell'd to take Physick, he

he answer'd, " No ; If I were sure to heal my self  
 " only by reaching my Finger to my Ear, I would  
 " not : For the Place to which am going, is full of  
 " Health and Bliss.

This *Caliph* was a Miracle of Humility, and his Charity always kept him poor : *Mostema Eb'n Abd'il Melec* relates, that going to visit *Omar* on his Death-bed, he found him lying on a Couch of Palm Leaves, with three or four Skins instead of a Pillow, his Garments on, and a foul Shirt underneath. Seeing this, *Mostema* was grieved, and turning to his Sister *Phatema* the Empress, he said, " How comes it to pass that  
 " the Great Lord, Commander of the Faithful, ap-  
 " pears in so squalid a Condition ? " She reply'd, " As  
 " thou livest, he has given away all that he had, even  
 " to the very Bed that was under him, to the Poor ; and  
 " only reserv'd what thou seest, to cover his Naked-  
 " ness." Then *Mostema* could not refrain, but burst forth into Tears, saying, " God shew thee Mercy upon  
 " Mercy, thou Royal Saint : For thou hast pierced  
 " our Hearts with the Fear of his Divine Majesty." This *Caliph* was number'd among the *Saints*.

He it was, that perceiving the Contradictions and Disputes of the *Mossumans*, the Darkness and Confusion in the various Copies of the *Zune*, or *Book of Doctrine*, assembled a *General Divan* or *Mollahs* and learned Men at *Damascus*, from all Parts of the Empire : Commanding that all the Manuscripts of the *Zune*, which were extant, should be brought into this Assembly, on Pain of Death to him that should detain one. This being done, he commanded Six of them to be chosen out of the whole Number by Vote ; Men eminent for Learning and Piety ; and that these Six should severally collect, out of all the Multitude of Copies, each Man a Book, containing what he thought to be the most *genuine Discourses* of the *Prophet*, concerning this World, and that which is to come. When this was executed according to his Will,

Will, he commanded all the old *Books* to be burnt in a Field near *Damascus*.

Yet after all the *religious* Care of this *holy Caliph*, to restore the *Writings* to their *primitive* Integrity, the *Mussulmans* soon fell into new Contention, about the *Sense* and *Interpretation* of those corrupt Copies of the *Zune*. From whence sprung the *Four Cardinal Sects*, on which all the innumerable, lesser, and latter Divisions among *True Believers* are founded.

I cannot therefore but inwardly rejoice, and from my Heart highly applaud the Method taken by those of our renowned *College*, to discern the true Doctrines and Sayings of the *Holy Prophet*, from those which are Suppositions, by comparing all the *Books* that are extant together, and reducing Matters of Divine Revelation, to the Analogy of the *Alccron*; Those of Philoſophy and moral Regards, to the Standard of Experience and Reason; for it is impious to believe, That the *Divine Apostle* would impose any Thing on our *Faith*, repugnant to the Sense of Men, or the expreſs Will of Heaven. By the Soul of *Pythagoras*, *Mahomet* ſaid nothing but what was rational and evident to any unprejudic'd Mind. But the greateſt Part of theſe *Sectaries* are beſotted. They form to themſelves falſe Notions of God and his Prophets, and think to merit *Paradiſe* by their Stupidity.

Reverend *Alſaqui*, I have much more to ſay to thee, and many Questions to aſk; but Time and the *Grand Signior's* Service force me to conclude abruptly, wiſhing thee Perfection of *Blisſ*.

Paris, 29th of the 6th Moon, of  
the Year 1659, according to  
the Chriſtian Style.

*The End of the Fifth VOLUME.*



University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

QL OCT 16 1995

REC'D LD-URL

SEP 26 2005

JUL 10 1995

REC'D LD-URL

OL JUN 19 1999

DATE DUE

NOV 01 2001

SRLF

QUARTER LOAN

JUN 22 02

NOV 01 2005

THE LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES



6

eE Marana -

3 Letters writ by  
a Turkish spy.



8 00983 2287

D246  
M32eE  
1753  
v.5

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 006 324 8



U